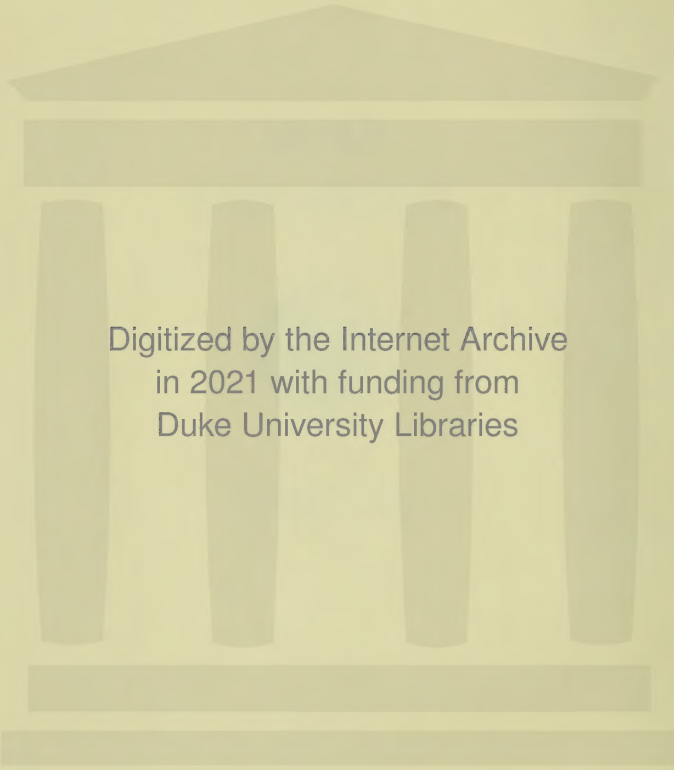


DUKE
UNIVERSITY



LIBRARY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2021 with funding from
Duke University Libraries

1,
HISTORICAL PAPERS *of*
THE TRINITY COLLEGE
HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Series XX

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE
ENGLISH CHURCH
IN
CONTINENTAL AMERICAN COLONIES

BY
ELIZABETH H. DAVIDSON



DURHAM, NORTH CAROLINA
DUKE UNIVERSITY PRESS
1936

4



Duke University, Durham, N. C.

Historical Papers of the
Trinity College Historical Society.

Series XX

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE
ENGLISH CHURCH
IN
CONTINENTAL AMERICAN COLONIES

BY
ELIZABETH H. DAVIDSON



DURHAM, NORTH CAROLINA
DUKE UNIVERSITY PRESS
1936

COPYRIGHT, 1936, BY
DUKE UNIVERSITY PRESS

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA BY
THE SEEMAN PRINTERY, INC., DURHAM, N. C.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	9
I. THE CHURCH IN VIRGINIA.....	11
II. THE CHURCH IN MARYLAND.....	25
III. THE CHURCH IN NEW YORK.....	37
IV. THE CHURCH IN NORTH CAROLINA.....	47
V. THE CHURCH IN SOUTH CAROLINA.....	58
VI. THE CHURCH IN GEORGIA.....	67
VII. THE CHURCH IN THE MIDDLE AND NORTHERN COLONIES	73
VIII. THE RELATION OF THE COLONIAL CHURCHES TO THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.....	79
CONCLUSION	87
BIBLIOGRAPHY	91

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE
ENGLISH CHURCH
IN
CONTINENTAL AMERICAN COLONIES

PREFATORY NOTE

This study is presented as a contribution to a theme found in the development of each of the American colonies, the rôle of an established church. The essay was initiated in the English history seminar of Professor Laprade. It has since been expanded, particularly after a consultation of manuscript sources in the Library of Congress. No claim is made except that of an introductory survey upon which others may elaborate. The lack of unity in the American official church is apparent, but there is also a great lack of unity in the English establishment for which there is no adequate work of reference.

The author, assistant in history at Duke, 1929-31, and Watauga Fellow at Harvard, 1931-32, received her doctorate in 1932 upon the completion of another work, *The Development of Child Labor Legislation in the Southern States*.

THE EDITOR

INTRODUCTION

In a study of the history of the English colonies in America one finds frequent reference to the Church of England. The assumption that the church in the colonies was identical with the episcopal organization of the church in England is not justifiable. This paper is intended to show to what extent the organization and functions of the church in such colonies as had English establishments were dissimilar to those of the church in England.

At the time of the establishment of the first colonial church, England was still in a period of ecclesiastical transition. The Reformation of the sixteenth century had left a number of problems for the seventeenth century to settle. Throughout that entire period changes occurred in the church of the mother country simultaneously with the development of the establishment in Virginia. During this time, and until the end of the Stuart dynasty, church interests were inseparable from politics. The period in which the greatest interest was displayed in the colonial church was during the reign of Queen Anne, when there were determined efforts to establish the Anglican system in the American colonies. That no more was accomplished was owing to a variety of causes, not least of which was that the Church became less active in England itself under the Hanoverians.

Furthermore, the complete absence of bishops in the American colonies throughout the entire period prior to the Revolution made a truly episcopal establishment impossible. While there was, after a time, a legal connection with the See of London, effective supervision was never possible, and although the Bishop delegated certain powers to commissaries in America, this system did not prove to be suited to the needs of the colonies, and practically fell into disuse after experiments lasting over a period of fifty years. The need of a bishop in the colonies was much debated. Whatever may have been the advantages or disadvantages from other viewpoints, such an appointment was absolutely necessary for an episcopal church, and it was never made.

Finally, the highly complex organization of the church hierarchy in England did not develop in any of the colonies. Such a system would have been unwieldy in the organization of a

church under conditions found in America in the seventeenth or eighteenth century. Instead, there was a natural tendency on the part of the English colonists adhering to the Anglican faith to adapt the organization of their churches to the needs of their new life. In doing this they frequently made radical departures from the customary English system. These changes were recognized and accepted by the English authorities, though not always willingly. It is with the working out of such adjustments in the colonies where the Established Church became important that this paper is especially concerned.

CHAPTER I

THE CHURCH IN VIRGINIA

From the foundation of Virginia it was apparent that the intention was for the colony to be orthodox in religion. The first charter granted in 1606 provided that religious instruction should be given both to the colonists and to the savages according to the rites and doctrines of the Church of England.¹ The charter of 1609 licensed the Company to send to the colony such persons as would subscribe to the Oath of Supremacy, and this provision was repeated in 1611.² The rules for religious observance under the early governors were harsh in the extreme, as were other regulations in the colony.³

The establishment of the church in Virginia by legislative enactment did not occur all at once, even after the institution of representative government. It seems, rather, that laws were made as need arose for them. There was an assumption that the church would fill the same place in the colonial system that it held at home, yet as new situations arose, the government and functions of the church were changed to meet practical needs. When the first assembly met in 1619 the members were called upon to take the Oath of Supremacy, in imitation of the requirements of Parliament, which every one of them did, "none staggering at it."⁴ The Assembly then outlined the duties of a clergyman. He should reprove persons guilty of drunkenness—for the first offence privately, for the second publicly; on the third offence the guilty party was to be punished by civil authority.⁵ He was to keep a record of all christenings, burials, and marriages, and to present it annually to the secretary of the colony. Clergymen were to "read divine service, and exercise their ministerial function according to the Ecclesiastical lawes and orders of the church

¹ W. W. Hening, *Collection of the Laws of Virginia*, I, 68-69.

² *Ibid.*, I, 98; and P. A. Bruce, *Institutional History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, I, 216.

³ F. L. Hawks, *Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of the United States*, I, 22.

⁴ *Colonial Records of Virginia*, p. 11.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 20.

of Englande,” and on Sundays they were to “Catechize suche as are not yet ripe to come to the Com.” Negligence of these duties would subject the minister to the “censure of the Govern^r and Counsell of Estate.” The ministers were to meet once a quarter to act as a sort of court, with power to excommunicate offending parishioners. The existence of churchwardens was recognized, as they were to present persons guilty of various moral offences, but no method for selecting them was stated in the law.⁶ There was no reference to the vestry, though Bruce, in his *Institutional History of Virginia*, expresses the opinion that vestries existed and that they were in some cases elected by the monthly court.⁷ This seems to have been done in the county of Northampton in 1635.⁸

The instructions to the governor in 1618, commonly called the Great Charter of the colony, made the first definite provision for land, or glebes, for the clergy:

To the intent that Godly learned and painful Ministers may be placed there for the Service of Almighty God and for the Spiritual Benefit and Comfort of the people, we further will and ordain that in every of those cities or Boroughs the several Quantity of One Hundred Acres of Land be set out in Quality of Glebe Land toward the maintenance of the Several ministers of the Parishes to be there limited. And for a further supply of their maintenance there be raised a yearly standing and certain contribution out of the profits growing or renewing within the several farms of the said parish and so as to make the living of every minister two hundred Pounds sterling per annum or more.⁹

This provision was part of the general scheme of land distribution and was not incorporated into law at the time. The only revenue provided by law for church support came from fines for swearing and non-attendance at church.¹⁰ Nor was any definite scheme for supplying ministers adopted. So far, such as were willing to risk the dangers of colonization or those who were brought as chaplains by the governors were the only clergymen who had served.¹¹ The colonists from the first had

⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 26-27.

⁷ Bruce, *Institutional History of Virginia*, I, 65.

⁸ *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, IV, 402.

⁹ *Virginia Magazine of History*, II, 158.

¹⁰ *Colonial Records of Virginia*, pp. 27, 28.

¹¹ Hawks, *Ecclesiastical History of the United States*, I, 17-24.

church buildings of a poor type,¹² but the Assembly of 1619 made no provision for the erection of better ones.

When Virginia became a royal province in 1624 the provisions for the establishment of the Church were more completely rounded out. Governor Harvey was instructed by the Privy Council to "Suffer noe Innovation in matters of Religion, and be carefull to appoynt sufficient, and conformable Ministers, to each Congregation that may Catechise and instruct them, in the grounds and principles of Religion."¹³ This did not specifically state that the governor had the right of collation to benefices, but the implication is that he had that right. However, when Harvey proposed that six "grave and conformable ministers" be sent over to the colony, he was told that they could go there at their own expense and be maintained by the colony.¹⁴ It is clear that Virginia was expected to be self-supporting in church matters.

Legislative provision for orthodox worship was then made. It was enacted that a room or house should be set aside in every plantation for worship, and that "there be an uniformity in our church as neere as may be to the canons in England; both in substance and circumstance, and that all persons yeild readie obedience unto them under paine of censure."¹⁵

The governor's instructions again contained the directions to provide a glebe for each minister, this time of two hundred acres, and a parsonage and proper support.¹⁶ Thereupon a law was passed making definite provision for the salary. No man was to be allowed to sell his tobacco until he had paid his share to the support of the minister.¹⁷ Those on whom this obligation fell were known as tithables. In 1629 tithables were defined as "all those that worke in the ground of what qualitie or condition soever."¹⁸ The churchwardens were responsible for the collection of these levies, their own property being forfeit if through their negligence the minister remained unpaid.¹⁹ Payment in

¹² Alexander Brown, *The First Republic in America*, pp. 129-130, 254.

¹³ *The Acts of the Privy Council of England, Colonial Series*, I, 127.

¹⁴ *The Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, I, 99-100.

¹⁵ Hening, I, 122-123.

¹⁶ *The Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, I, 99-100.

¹⁷ Hening, I, 124.

¹⁸ Hening, I, 144.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, I, 160.

tobacco and other produce had become customary, and salaries were regulated in terms of pounds of tobacco.

The duties of a minister were defined more fully by a law passed in 1632. He was required to preach every Sunday; to instruct children in the Ten Commandments, the Lord's Prayer, the Articles of Belief, and the Catechism; to visit the sick; and to administer communion. If his parish was so large that he could not reach all places on Sunday and holy days, he was to appoint deacons to read from the prayer book in his stead.²⁰ It was also the duty of the minister to perform marriage ceremonies. License for marriage might be obtained from the governor, although as the colony spread out this tended to become difficult. The more common method was the publishing of the banns in the parish church on three successive Sundays. The law of 1631 did not state that the ministers were the only persons who might perform the marriage ceremony, but there was no other official provided, and it seems justifiable to assume that this was the only legal ceremony.²¹

Thus, after twenty-five years of its life, the colony had adopted the principle of orthodox doctrines of the Church of England, and had provided a system for their support, but had not established any organization comparable to that of the mother country. It now remains to be seen how the organization developed and to what extent the establishment in Virginia resembled that of England.

The responsible body in all parish affairs was the vestry. This feature of church organization existed in England, and it is evident that it was put into use in the colony of Virginia before there was any legal enactment regarding it. In 1641 the assembly ordered that "the most sufficient and selected men" be chosen on each vestry.²² The practice of selecting men of social and financial prominence was customary, as all the finances of the parish church were in their hands. As a rule this meant that the personnel of the vestry was practically the same as that of the county court. The vestrymen were chosen by the inhabitants of the parish. As there was, theoretically at least, no toleration

²⁰ *Ibid.*, I, 157-158, 181-183, 208, 290, 311.

²¹ *Ibid.*, I, 156.

²² "The Virginia Assembly of 1641. A List of Members and Some of the Acts," *Virginia Magazine of History*, IX, 53.

of dissenters in the colony at this time, there was no need to state that only members of the Church of England could take part in the election. The number of vestrymen was fixed at not more than twelve. After the Restoration vestrymen were required to take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy and to conform to the doctrines and discipline of the Church of England.²³ Under Governor Berkeley the free election of vestrymen fell into disuse, much as it was doing in England at that time. Instead, the vestry formed a closed corporation, filling vacancies in its ranks as they occurred.²⁴ This practice caused complaint in 1676, when rebellion was widespread, and petitions came from different counties requesting the free choice of vestrymen every three years. The petitioners also demanded that six freeholders or housekeepers might be chosen to meet with the vestry at the times it decided the amount of the parish levies.²⁵ The Bacon Assembly passed a law covering the first part of the request; that is, the regular election of vestries,²⁶ but it was made void by a law of the following year, when Berkeley regained control.²⁷ However, this assembly made provision for the participation of six freeholders in levying parish rates. The parish was made responsible for the annual election of these men, though failure to elect them was not to serve as a hindrance to the vestry.²⁸ The vestries continued to be self-perpetuating.²⁹

The most important members of the vestry were the churchwardens. During the Elizabethan period in England these wardens had been ecclesiastical officers, whose duties were to attend the courts and make "presentments" against offenders who had violated certain laws. They were also to carry out the injunctions of the bishops and the rulers and to keep accounts of the parish funds. They kept an eye on the minister to see that he acted with propriety and fulfilled his duties, and they enforced church attendance.³⁰ From the first organization of congrega-

²³ Hening, II, 25.

²⁴ Hening, II, 45.

²⁵ "Winder Papers," *Virginia Magazine of History*, II, 172, 289, 290, 388. The counties referred to were Surry, Northampton, and Isle of Wight.

²⁶ Hening, II, 356.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, II, 380.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, II, 396.

²⁹ *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Affairs*, XV, 663.

³⁰ S. L. Ware, "The Elizabethan Parish in Its Ecclesiastical and Financial Aspects," *Johns Hopkins University Studies*, XXVI, nos. 7 and 8, pp. 12, 14-25.

tions in Virginia it is probable that wardens were selected, for the laws of the Assembly of 1619 mention that they were to present cases of wrongdoing and to prevent disorders.³¹ These duties were again mentioned in 1624, and in 1632 wardens were required to take oath to make true presentments of those who were guilty of swearing, drunkenness, Sabbath violation, and the failure to give their children proper religious instruction.³² These officers were elected annually by the vestry from its own number.³³ In the absence of a system of ecclesiastical courts in the colony, provision was made in 1641 for the yearly meeting of the ministers and wardens before the governor and council "in nature of a visitation accordinge to the orders and Constitutions of the Church of England, w'ch is there usually held every yeare after Easter."³⁴ In 1662 the churchwardens were ordered to make presentments to their respective county courts. Other duties were to keep the church in repair, to provide the necessary books and ornaments, and to collect the minister's dues.³⁵

One important function of the vestries was to make levies for such purposes as building or repairing churches, paying ministers' salaries, and caring for the poor.³⁶ It was the power to levy rates which the dissatisfied colonists felt was being misused in 1676. It was customary to levy the tax on the basis of the number of tithables in the parish. The definition of this term varied from time to time. The simple one already referred to was not satisfactory as the colony grew, and in 1661 a new ruling was made. This law stated that since there were disputes as to what persons were tithable

It is hereby enacted and declared that all male persons, of what age soever imported into this country shalbe [*sic*] brought into the lysts and be lyable to the payment of all taxes, and all negroes male and female being imported shalbe accompted tythable, and all Indian servants male and female however procured being adjudged sixteen years of age shalbe likewise tithable from

³¹ *Colonial Records of Virginia*, p. 27.

³² Hening, I, 182, 156.

³³ *Ibid.*, II, 45.

³⁴ "The Virginia Assembly of 1641," *Virginia Magazine of History*, IX, 53.

³⁵ Nicholas Trott, *The Laws of the British Plantations in America, Relating to the Church and the Clergy, Religion and Learning*, pp. 114, 124.

³⁶ Hening, I, 240; II, 44.

which none shalbe exempted, but such christians only as are either natives of this country, or are imported free by their parents or others who shall not be lyable to the payment of levyes until they be sixteen years of age, or such others as by particular acts of assembly are exempted.⁷³

In 1705 the law declared that tithables were all males sixteen or over, and "all negro, mulatto, and Indian women, of the age of sixteen years, and upwards, not being free," except such persons as were excused by the county court and vestry for reasons of charity.³⁸

The levies made on tithable persons were not based on ownership of property, but each freeholder was responsible for the payment of the tithes of the persons dependent upon him. In 1643 the minister's allowance was ten pounds of tobacco and one bushel of corn per person.³⁹ In 1682-83 the churchwardens and county justices were ordered by the governor to render accounts to the office of the Secretary of the Council, because "very Considerable Sumes of tobacco are Annually Raised, on y^e Inhabitants of his Maj^{ties} Collony and Dominion of Virginia, for the Discharge and payment of Publique County and Parish Charges and Dues of W^{ch} noe particular Account hath been Rendered."⁴⁰ This stipulation was intended for one year only, but was made a permanent regulation in 1691.⁴¹ In some respects the functions of the churchwardens in this matter were similar to those of the wardens in England. In both cases they were responsible for the collection of levies and keeping financial accounts, but it does not seem that the English churches depended on rates to such a large extent for their support, or that the levy was arbitrarily made at so much a poll.⁴²

The wardens performed a number of other duties. They may have been lax in reporting the misdemeanors of the parishioners, for in 1645-46 their failure to do so was made punishable by fine.⁴³ There were other functions of a decided civic nature. The care of orphan children who lacked means of support and of children whose parents were unable or unfit to rear

³⁷ Hening, II, 84.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, III, 258-259.

³⁹ Hening, I, 242.

⁴⁰ *Executive Journals, Council of Virginia*, I, 46.

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, I, 214.

⁴² Ware, *op. cit.*, pp. 90-91.

⁴³ Hening, I, 310.

them fell on the wardens. Such children were kept at parish expense, or, more frequently, bound out to responsible persons as apprentices.⁴⁴ The jurisdiction of the wardens also extended over illegitimate children and their mothers when the latter were servants.⁴⁵ The principal object seems to have been to prevent such classes from becoming a burden to the parish.⁴⁶ There was a scheme for the colony to have a sort of home or factory for indigent children where they could be kept and taught spinning and weaving.⁴⁷ There is no record that this law was ever put into effect. The wardens also had the care of adult paupers. They were to see that such persons were properly cared for, usually by putting them to board in some family; if the paupers did not belong to the parish, the wardens were to have them removed.⁴⁸

The duty of the vestry that was most directly at variance with the practices of the English Church was in the selection of clergymen. In England the right of appointment belonged to some man, or body of men, or to some institution, such as one of the universities. The person or persons who had this power of nomination were usually people of local importance, to whose family the church might owe its establishment or endowment. The minister thus selected was "presented" to the bishop, who, if he approved the selection, then "inducted" him into his parish. The minister had life tenure, and could be removed only in case he was proved to be of unworthy character, or by denial of the faith.⁴⁹ An entirely different scheme developed in Virginia. Though it has already been seen that one of the earliest governors was instructed to supply ministers for the parishes, this was not a legal enactment and was not enforced. For a time it seems that the method of supply was not clearly defined. In 1642-43 a law was passed allowing the vestry in every parish to elect the minister for the parish and to present him to the governor. This was the case during Berkeley's administration, and he permitted the law to pass when provision was added ex-

⁴⁴ *Virginia Magazine of History*, XII, 19, 25; *Abstracts from the Records of Augusta County Virginia*, I, 25, 31, 39; Hening, II, 298; IV, 212.

⁴⁵ Hening, II, 167; III, 87.

⁴⁶ Bruce, *op. cit.*, pp. 82-89.

⁴⁷ Hening, II, 266-267.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, IV, 210.

⁴⁹ "The Virginia Clergy," *Virginia Magazine of History*, XXXII, 214-215.

cepting the James City minister, and making that clergyman subject to the governor's appointment.⁵⁰

This scheme was not altogether satisfactory to the Virginians. The power of induction was in the hands of the governor, but the power to remove a minister belonged to no one in the colony. There was no way to get rid of an unworthy man, once he had been inducted. The immediate solution of this difficulty was for a vestry to employ a minister to fill a pulpit for a limited time, making no presentation at all. This procedure was recognized during the period of Puritan rule, when all matters pertaining to the church were left entirely in the hands of the vestry.⁵¹ On the restoration of Charles II the former system was theoretically restored.⁵² In reality, it became quite customary to employ ministers from year to year.⁵³ In a certain parish in 1676, for example, a minister who had been so employed was found to be unqualified because of the lack of proper ordination. He was thereupon ejected by the vestry, and another man who had the necessary qualifications was put in his place. In this particular instance the new man was presented by the vestry to the governor and formally inducted, but the rule was not usually so well observed.⁵⁴ In 1697 the Archbishop of Canterbury expressed surprise that the clergymen might "be removed like domestic Servants by a Vote of the Vestry," but he was assured by a Virginia gentleman that it was customary for the vestries to omit the presentation of the clergymen to the governor, so that induction was impossible.⁵⁵

The governors would have preferred to keep the power of presentation, but, as Culpeper explained to his home office in 1681, the vestrymen had the whip hand through their control over the salaries of the clergy, and their disapproval meant the withholding of pay.⁵⁶ Governor Spotswood in 1718 was made the defendant

⁵⁰ Hening, I, 242.

⁵¹ *Ibid.*, I, 433.

⁵² *Ibid.*, II, 46.

⁵³ "The Virginia Clergy," *Virginia Magazine of History*, XXXII, 216; *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, XV, 663; *Virginia Magazine of History*, XII, 24; W. S. Perry (ed.), *Papers Relating to the History of the Church in Virginia, A.D., 1650-1776*, p. 15.

⁵⁴ *Virginia Magazine of History*, V, 131.

⁵⁵ Perry, *Church in Virginia*, p. 47.

⁵⁶ *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, XI, 155.

in a lawsuit in Bruton Parish regarding this right. The vestry said that

This Suite is brought to try the Right of Patronage Or presentacon in this parish (in w^{ch} there is a particular circumstance, to wit, Presentacon & Induccon of Rowland Jones) but it being Chiefly design^d for a Tryal of the Right in the Country in Generall whether the patronage is in the Crown or the parishes.⁵⁷

This statement was followed by a legal argument attempting to prove that since the parishioners were the founders of the churches, having built and endowed them, they had the right of patronage and presentation through the vestry, which body the Virginia law of 1662 recognized as a corporation for that purpose.⁵⁸ Governor Gooch, who seems to have had good intentions for the welfare of the church, also tried to secure the right of presentation and induction to the executive, but in this he only repeated the failure of his predecessors in office. Very few ministers were ever formally inducted by the governors of Virginia.⁵⁹ That this controversy continued in the colony is evident from the enactment of a law in 1748 stating that the vestry had the sole right to fill a vacancy for twelve months after it occurred.⁶⁰ In interpreting this act the Bishop of London held that while the vestry retained the right of presentation for a year, it did not have the privilege of selecting a minister to act as a substitute during this interval. The Bishop maintained that this right belonged to him alone, and that its observation would prevent "the very indecent competition between clergymen."⁶¹ He apparently hoped that if the substitute were liked on trial he would be formally presented by the vestry, thus increasing the episcopal influence. The law of 1748 did not settle the problem of presentation, for the dispute continued under Governor Dinwiddie.⁶²

Reference has already been made to the establishment of

⁵⁷ "Church Patronage in Virginia," *Virginia Magazine of History*, XXII, 401-409.

⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, 401-409.

⁵⁹ Perry, *Church in Virginia*, pp. 185, 261-318, *passim*; "The Virginia Clergy," *Virginia Magazine of History*, XXXII, 216-226.

⁶⁰ Hening, VI, 90.

⁶¹ Library of Congress, Virginia Religious Papers, Dawson Papers, 1727-1753, Bishop of London to (Dawson), Sept. 21, 1752.

⁶² Perry, *Church in Virginia*, pp. 394-395.

glebes for the clergy. The glebes were usually tracts of land of about two hundred acres; the earliest provision was that they should be set aside by the government, but it appears that by 1647 the vestry was empowered to buy and sell glebe land. The vestry also had control of land or other property left to the church as a legacy.⁶³ In 1643 a minister's salary was supposed to be ten pounds of tobacco and one bushel of corn for each tithable.⁶⁴ In 1650 Governor Berkely was instructed to see that every congregation which had a minister should build a parsonage and provide two hundred acres of the best land.⁶⁵ After the Restoration the salary of the clergy was fixed at not less than eighty pounds in commodities, with tobacco at the rate of twelve shillings a hundred and corn ten shillings a barrel.⁶⁶

In 1695 a controversy arose between the clergy and the assembly in regard to the remuneration of the clergy. The assembly claimed that the clergymen were well paid and able to live like gentlemen, while the clergy insisted that the rate of exchange on tobacco was unjust, that their fees from other sources were small, that many of them had no glebes, and that they held "those mean Liveings so precariously, that (not being inducted) we are at all times Liable to be turned out of them at the Vestries pleasure without any Canonically objection either alledged or proved against us."⁶⁷ As a remedy, the assembly in the following year fixed the salary of each minister as sixteen thousand pounds of tobacco a year, and again instructed the vestries to purchase glebe lands. Parishes too small to support a minister were to be consolidated with adjacent parishes.⁶⁸ This law was re-enacted in 1727, with the additional provision that the minister should be responsible for the upkeep of his glebe.⁶⁹ It may have been that the ministers, feeling the uncertainty of their tenures, allowed the property to get into bad condition. Such a situation would not have been found in England, where the minister knew that his tenure was for life, and where his support and that of the church were not so dependent upon tithes.

⁶³ *Executive Journal of the Council of Virginia*, II, 98; Bruce, *op. cit.*, I, 163-168.

⁶⁴ Hening, I, 242-243.

⁶⁵ Perry, *Church in Virginia*, p. 1.

⁶⁶ Hening, II, 45.

⁶⁷ *Journal of the House of Burgesses*, 1695, p. 16; 1696, pp. 98-99.

⁶⁸ Hening, III, 151-152.

⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, IV, 204.

Fees paid for the registration of births and deaths were another source of revenue for the Virginia clergy. The fees varied at different times, but the registration law of 1713 fixed them at three pounds of tobacco for each case. The law required that all slaves as well as free-born people should be registered and a report made annually to the governor.⁷⁰ Marriage fees were also paid. The law of 1631-32 established the English regulation requiring marriage by the clergy. No minister was allowed to perform the ceremony unless the applicants secured a license from the governor or the banns were published for three consecutive Sundays or holy days.⁷¹ In 1660-61, because of the difficulties involved in securing license in either of these ways, it was enacted that "the first in commission of every county court shall (ex officio) signe the lycences and take able and knowne security" that marriage of persons applying for license was not illegal. The record of such licenses was to be submitted to the governor's secretary every September, so that the governor might collect his fees through the sheriffs. The following year the old regulation was re-established, and violations carried heavy penalties for the minister.⁷² This is Act XII in Hening, II, for 1661-62. Yet Act XVII of the same year provided for license by the senior county court member after the clerk had taken bond for the marriage.⁷³ This law provided that the governor be paid a fee of two hundred pounds of tobacco or twenty shillings sterling, the clerk who wrote the bond fifty pounds of tobacco, the secretary who recorded it forty pounds, and the minister who performed the ceremony either two hundred pounds or twenty shillings sterling. In case of marriage by banns the fee was fifty pounds or five shillings. Similar laws were enacted in 1705 and 1748.⁷⁴

The size of the minister's parish was frequently such as to make it a practical impossibility for him to serve it efficiently. The Reverend Anthony Gavin served three churches, besides holding services at seven places in the mountains, and he reached twelve other places twice a year, which constituted in all a four-hundred-mile circuit.⁷⁵ This was a situation which had no English

⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, IV, 42-45.

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, I, 156.

⁷² Hening, II, 28; cf. Hening, I, 49-50.

⁷³ *Ibid.*, II, 54-55.

⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, II, 54; III, 441-443; VI, 81-82.

⁷⁵ Perry, *Church in Virginia*, p. 360.

counterpart. In such cases the law empowered the incumbent to appoint deacons to assist by reading the services in churches and chapels which he could not reach.⁷⁶ It was not always possible to secure such assistance.

There were no superior clergy in the colony of Virginia. This fact in itself made impossible the reproduction of the English system in its entirety. Since the king was recognized as the head of the English church, the governor, his representative in the colony, was looked to for authority in colonial affairs to a limited degree. The clergymen who came to the colony had to present to the governor testimonials of their ordination by some English bishop before they could obtain a place.⁷⁷ It was also the duty of the governor to see that the worship was conducted in an orthodox manner, the churches kept up, and provision made for the support of the clergy.⁷⁸ The functions of issuing marriage licenses and induction have been mentioned. The governor also had the duty of probating wills.⁷⁹ In 1683 a case was tried before the General Court of the colony involving the removal of two wardens from office in Hungars Parish. The prosecution maintained that the governor had "the same Power and Authority in this Colony in Ecclesiastical Affairs as any Bishop in England hath in his Diocese," and that he was "only head of the Church and therefore sole Judge in all Ecclesiastical Parochial Affairs."⁸⁰ In another case twenty years later it was ruled that while the vestry had the right of presentation, failure to fill a vacancy in a church within six months after it had occurred would empower the governor to collate a clergyman to that church with tenure for life.⁸¹

It is evident from the foregoing account that the lack of a church court system such as was in operation in England led to the exercise of its functions by the civil courts of the colony. The meeting of ministers to serve as a visitation has been mentioned. But jurisdiction over clergymen was exercised by the General Court, and the county court dealt with misdemeanors

⁷⁶ Hening, I, 208.

⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, II, 46.

⁷⁸ *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, V, 110; Perry, *Church in Virginia*, p. 2.

⁷⁹ *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, XV, 644; Perry, *Church in Virginia*, p. 228.

⁸⁰ "Randolph Manuscripts," *Virginia Magazine of History*, XVIII, 363.

⁸¹ "Barradall's Reports," *Virginia Colonial Decisions*, II, B3.

that would have come under ecclesiastical jurisdiction in England. For example, in 1654 a judgment was given against a minister for immoral conduct, and in 1657 against another for performing the marriage ceremony without license, while a third was restored to his office.⁸² Even after the introduction of commissaries, whose jurisdiction will be discussed in another connection, the courts continued to exercise these functions. James Blair, the first commissary in Virginia, complained that Governor Andros had the civil courts try spiritual cases.⁸³ In 1742 a minister found guilty of misdemeanors was turned over to the commissary for punishment.⁸⁴ The following year, in the case of a vestry versus its minister, the latter was ordered to "comply with the Vestry and endeavor to reconcil himselfe to the Parishioners." If this proved impossible, he was to be allowed six months to secure another parish.⁸⁵ In 1757 a minister tried before the governor and council on charges of misconduct brought against him by his vestry, was found guilty, and removed from his position. The commissary, Thomas Dawson, protested the Council's action, but the governor supported the decision on the ground that it had been the customary procedure in such cases since the beginning of Blair's ministry as commissary.⁸⁶ Perhaps the most famous colonial court trial involving the clergy was that in which Patrick Henry as advocate secured a penny's damages for the Reverend Mr. Maury.⁸⁷ In many cases the commissary and the Council were not in harmony. In one instance when a minister was on trial for preaching without the Bishop of London's license, Commissary Blair maintained that the minister was properly ordained, but the Council voted to restrain him from further exercise of his ministerial functions in the colony.⁸⁸ The county courts also had jurisdiction over offences of parishioners usually considered as being against the church and religion, such as swearing, drunkenness, and violation of the Sabbath.

⁸² *Virginia Magazine of History*, VIII, 163-164.

⁸³ Perry, *Church in Virginia*, p. 16.

⁸⁴ *Virginia Magazine of History*, XVI, 16.

⁸⁵ *Virginia Magazine of History*, XVI, 28.

⁸⁶ Perry, *Church in Virginia*, pp. 449-455.

⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 497-514.

⁸⁸ *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Affairs*, XIV, 462.

⁸⁹ *Abstracts of the Court Record of Augusta County*, I, 28, 30, 43.

CHAPTER II

THE CHURCH IN MARYLAND

The charter of Maryland was issued to a Catholic proprietor, bestowing on him the right of presentation of clergy and declaring that the English ecclesiastical laws relating to the consecration of churches and induction of ministers should be extended to the colony.¹ Although the colony may have been intended as a refuge for Catholics, there was not, and probably could not have been, any discrimination against Protestants. The first settlers were warned by Lord Baltimore to avoid dissensions and disputes about religion, and Roman Catholics were especially admonished not to discuss that subject.² Gambrall, in his *Church Life in Colonial Maryland*, considers it probable that a majority of the settlers were Protestants and that most of these were of the Church of England.³ It is evident that the Catholics were unable to obtain political control. The Assembly in 1638 enacted that "Holy Church within this Province shall have all her rights liberties and immunities safe whole and inviolable in all things."⁴ This act was to continue in force until the end of the next Assembly, and thereafter if consented to by the proprietor. In 1640 it was re-enacted.⁵ Bozman interprets this act as referring to the Catholic Church.⁶ However, there was no legal establishment of Catholicism, and the Protestants seem to have increased with greater rapidity than the Catholics.⁷

The two factions were in frequent conflict, so that in 1649 the first act of religion was passed. It forbade blasphemy and penalized by fine, imprisonment, or corporal punishment any who spoke "reproachfull words or Speeches" about the Virgin Mary or any of the apostles, or who spoke "in reproachful manner"

¹ James McSherry, *History of Maryland*, p. 24.

² C. C. Hall, *Narratives of Early Maryland, 1633-1684*, p. 16.

³ T. C. Gambrall, *Church Life in Colonial Maryland*, pp. 8-17.

⁴ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings and Acts of the General Assembly of Maryland*, Jan., 1637-8—Sept., 1664, p. 40.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 96.

⁶ J. L. Bozman, *The History of Maryland from Its First Settlement in 1633 to the Restoration in 1660*, pp. 107-109.

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 199-200.

of any of the various sects, including Jews, Catholics, and Protestants. The provision that "noe person or psons whatsoever within this Province . . . professing to beleive in Jesus Christ, shall from henceforth bee any waies troubled, Molested or discountenanced for or in respect of his or her religion nor in the free exercise thereof," constituted the broadest toleration to be found anywhere at that time.⁸

This fine spirit of toleration was not maintained during the troublesome years that followed.⁹ In 1676 John Yeo of Maryland, in seeking aid for the establishment of the church, wrote to the Archbishop of Canterbury that there were ten or twelve counties with a total of twenty thousand inhabitants, and only three ministers of the Church of England among them.¹⁰ But Lord Baltimore claimed that at least three fourths of the colonists were dissenters, and that it would be very difficult to secure the passage of a law to tax them for the support of a religion different from their own.¹¹ The Church of England faction in Maryland combined their complaints against Calvert's government with their religious grievance; in a long message to the king, entitled a "Complaint from Heaven with a Huy and crye and a petition out of Virginia and Maryland,"¹² they asked that "Protestant Ministers and free schools and glebe lands may be erected and established in every Country, notwithstanding liberty of conscience and maintained by the people."¹³

Soon after this, Henry Compton, Bishop of London, who was very active in promoting closer relations between the Church of England and the colonies, presented a memorial to the Committee on Trade and Plantations, showing the poor condition of the church abroad and calling particular attention to the lack of an establishment in Maryland.¹⁴ The Committee, thus appealed to, called in Lord Baltimore, who again explained the difficulty that

⁸ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings and Acts of the General Assembly*, 1637-1664, pp. 244-246.

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 341; *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Council of Maryland*, 1657-1660, p. 384.

¹⁰ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Council of Maryland*, 1667-1688, pp. 130-132.

¹¹ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Council of Maryland*, 1667-1688, p. 133.

¹² *Ibid.*, p. 134.

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 149.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 260-261.

would be encountered in getting the dissenting majority to saddle themselves with an establishment from which they would derive no benefit.¹⁵ The Committee was of the opinion that Maryland should have an established church, and addressed a letter to Baltimore formally requesting him to have a religious census made in the colony in order to show how many congregations could support a clergyman, and to have a law passed providing support for the ministry.¹⁶ Such a law was not passed at this time.

Political and religious troubles¹⁷ continued to disturb the colony until after the Revolution of 1688 and the assumption of control by the crown. Then, in 1692, the first comprehensive act for the establishment of the Protestant religion was passed by the Assembly of Maryland. This law provided that the Church of England should "have and Enjoy all her Rights Liberties and Franchises" and that "the Great Charter of England [should] be kept and observed in all points" in the colony. The justices and commissioners of each county were to meet before a certain date and divide the county into parishes. The freeholders in each parish were to elect six of "the most able men" to be a vestry. This group was required to take charge of the tobacco and other goods levied for the use of the church and ministry, to provide for the erection of church buildings, to assess forty pounds of tobacco per poll on all taxable persons according to a list provided by the constable, and to receive any gifts or legacies to the church. The vestry was to be self-perpetuating, as it was empowered to fill vacancies in its own ranks.¹⁸

This law did not touch several important features of church organization, but it would have been sufficient as a basis to begin to build on had it not been disallowed by the king because of the clause referring to the ecclesiastical laws of the Great Charter.¹⁹ A second act was passed in 1696, making some additions and

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 261.

¹⁶ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Council of Maryland*, 1667-1688, p. 253.

¹⁷ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Council of Maryland*, 1681-1686, pp. 353-355, 264-265.

¹⁸ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland*, 1684-1692, pp. 425-429.

¹⁹ *Rev. Thomas Bray, His Life and Selected Works, Maryland Historical Society*, No. 23, p. 16.

changes,²⁰ but it was also rejected because of a clause which declared all the laws of England to be in force in Maryland.²¹ This second refusal made it difficult to secure a third act. Dr. Thomas Bray had already been appointed commissary to Maryland, and had been waiting for an act of establishment to go into effect before he sailed for the colony. When he saw the difficulty of getting such an act passed for the third time, he came to America to use his influence. He arrived in Maryland in 1700 and was finally successful in securing the passage of a new bill.²² It was believed, and not without reason, that the Quakers had secured the veto of the second act, so the Maryland Council drew up an address to the Board of Trade and Plantations urging that this act be allowed to become law.²³ At the urgent request of the Assembly and other prominent people Dr. Bray returned to England to use his influence to secure the approval of the act.²⁴ He was successful in this effort, but it ended his activity as a commissary in the colony.

The vestry was one of the most important features of local government in provincial Maryland. Although the first two acts of establishment allowed the vestry to fill vacancies in its own membership,²⁵ the law of 1702 provided that if a vestryman should drop out, the others should call a meeting of the freeholders to select his successor.²⁶ In 1728 this provision was changed so that the two members who had served longest were automatically dropped every year and their places filled by elec-

²⁰ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland*, 1693-1697, pp. 426-430.

²¹ *Rev. Thomas Bray*, p. 20; *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland*, 1700-1704, p. 207.

²² *Rev. Thomas Bray*, pp. 29-31; *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland*, 1700-1704, pp. 91-95, 265-272; Dr. Bray to the Secretary of the S. P. G., March 24, 1704-5, in *Library of Congress Transcripts of Society for the Propagation of the Gospel Papers*, v. 2, no. lxvi.

²³ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Council of Maryland*, 1698-1731, pp. 91-92.

²⁴ *Rev. Thomas Bray*, pp. 33, 34.

²⁵ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland*, 1684-1692, p. 429.

²⁶ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland*, 1700-1704, p. 272.

tion.²⁷ Each of the early acts, including the one finally accepted in 1702, regarded the vestry as a corporate body for the purpose of handling church property.²⁸ But, contrary to the custom in Virginia, the vestry was not responsible for securing a minister. Its functions were almost wholly financial and secular. It was to select each year two "sober and Discreet Persons" to act as churchwardens. Both vestrymen and wardens had to take the prescribed oaths of office.²⁹ It was probably intended to build a system like that of England, as the act of 1694 declared that the wardens should "Act doe and performe all such duties and offices as to their place and office of a Churchwarden doe properly appertaine."³⁰ But the available colonial records of Maryland refer less frequently to the wardens than do similar records of other colonies. The wardens were not considered as members of the vestry.

In an appendix to his "Parish Institutions of Maryland,"³¹ Edward Ingle gives parts of the records of Prince George, St. John's, and All Saints parishes in the first half of the eighteenth century. They furnish a number of interesting facts about the work of the vestry. In Prince George Parish it elected a register, at a salary of eight hundred pounds of tobacco a year,³² whose duty it was, according to law, to record births, marriages, and deaths in the parish.³³ This vestry also let contracts at one time for the building of a vestry house, and at another for the construction of pews. It paid workmen for digging a well on church property and reimbursed the warden for the wine used in the Sacrament.³⁴ In a number of instances in each parish men and women were called before the vestry and admonished for immoral living or violation of the table of marriages, though in one instance a man refused to come because he considered the rector

²⁷ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland, 1727-1729*, p. 277.

²⁸ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland, 1700-1704*, p. 93.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 270.

³⁰ *Archives of Maryland, Acts of the Assembly of Maryland, 1694-1729*, p. 2.

³¹ *Johns Hopkins University Studies*, I.

³² *Ibid.*, p. 30.

³³ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland, 1700-1704*, pp. 94-95.

³⁴ Ingle, *op. cit.*, pp. 31-36.

to be an unworthy person. When sufficient evidence appeared against a person the vestry reported the case to the county court,³⁵ which was in accordance with the act of 1712.³⁶ In 1758 the vestry of St. John's exercised the right to remove one of its own members because he had aided in a riot.³⁷

In Maryland, as in Virginia, tobacco was the common medium of exchange. The minister's salary was a fixed rate of forty pounds per poll, later reduced to thirty, levied on all taxable inhabitants.³⁸ The persons subject to tax were all freemen over sixteen, all male servants either native or imported, and all slaves of both sexes of sixteen or over.³⁹ This tax was collected by the sheriff, who kept five per cent as a fee and paid the remainder to the minister, or to the vestry in case there was no incumbent.⁴⁰ There was no legal provision for a grant of land for a glebe. The vestry was allowed to appeal to the county court for permission to make an extra levy up to ten pounds of tobacco per poll for use in repairs and upkeep of church property.⁴¹

Some of the sources of income provided by law related to the liquor traffic. In 1694 it was provided that all liquor landed without payment of duty was to be forfeited, one-half to the use of the free schools and the other to the vestry of the parish where it was landed. Keepers of ordinaries were required to post tables of the variety and amount of liquor they were licensed to sell, and the fine of one thousand pounds of tobacco for failure to comply with this regulation went to the vestry.⁴² In 1696 the vestry was allowed one-half of the fine of five thousand pounds of tobacco levied against those who drove cattle without license.⁴³ Perhaps the most important secular duty laid on the vestry was

³⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 33, 34, 35, 38, 45.

³⁶ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland, 1694-1729*, p. 152.

³⁷ Ingle, *op. cit.*, p. 40.

³⁸ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland, 1700-1704*, p. 91.

³⁹ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland, 1697-1699*, p. 515.

⁴⁰ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland, 1700-1704*, pp. 92-93, 265.

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, p. 270.

⁴² *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland, 1694-1729*, pp. 10, 45.

⁴³ *Ibid.*, p. 78.

in connection with the tobacco act of 1730. At this time an effort was made to regulate the production and improve the quality of the staple crop. The vestry was required each year to divide the parish into precincts and to appoint a counter in each one to make a list of persons who were allowed to work in the tobacco crops and the number of plants each produced. If the vestry failed to comply with this regulation, each member except the minister was subject to a fine of twenty pounds current money.⁴⁴ The law of 1747 required that the vestry make nominations for inspectors of tobacco and send them to the governor.⁴⁵ The records of All Saints and Prince George show their compliance with this law.⁴⁶

One of the most unusual actions of a vestry was the loaning of money. The Prince George records show that in 1743 sums varying from six to thirty-two pounds were loaned at four per cent to four different men.⁴⁷ There is nothing to indicate that this was a common practice.

The minister was the chief vestryman. He was supposed to employ a clerk for the parish church and to pay him a thousand pounds of tobacco yearly. He was required to observe the tables of marriage of the Church of England. While marriage by dissenting preachers was not forbidden in the law of 1702, all magistrates and justices of the peace were forbidden to perform marriage in a parish where there was a resident minister.⁴⁸ In all cases the law of 1704 required the publication of banns either at the church, chapel, or meeting-house, or at the county court, where they might be posted three weeks before the ceremony was to take place.⁴⁹ This had been a regulation before the legal establishment of the church,⁵⁰ and was a common custom in the colonies.

In church service the ministers were required to use the Book

⁴⁴ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland, 1730-32*, p. 140.

⁴⁵ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland, 1745-1747*, pp. 599, 612.

⁴⁶ Ingle, *op. cit.*, pp. 36, 44.

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 35.

⁴⁸ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland, 1700-1704*, p. 92.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 355.

⁵⁰ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland, 1666-1676*, pp. 522-523.

of Common Prayer and the Psalter, and to perform all the sacraments and ritual according to the liturgy of the Church of England. On the whole the duties of the ministers were less well defined by law in Maryland than in the other colonies. Dr. Bray, in the one visitation he held in 1700, urged the clergy to observe "their duty of Catechising, Preaching and Visiting,"⁵¹ and in his circular letter to the clergy of Maryland published after his return to England, he laid great emphasis on catechising and instructing the young, on better preaching, and on the spread of Christian knowledge through the use of libraries.⁵²

During the first quarter of a century after the establishment of the church in Maryland there was dissatisfaction among the laity with the conduct of both vestrymen and clergy. Complaints against the behavior of the latter led the Lower House to consider a measure requiring the vestry and wardens to report misconduct of the clergy to the Governor and Council.⁵³ This would have been in accordance with the functions of the parish officers in England, but it was not acted upon by the Assembly. There was difficulty in getting vestrymen to serve, and in 1728 a law was enacted providing for the election of two members every year and subjecting both the vestry and minister to a fine for not attending meetings. Although dissenters were permitted to serve, they were not subject to this regulation.⁵⁴ The proprietor disallowed this act on account of the proposed fine against the clergy, so it was re-enacted with the offensive clause omitted.⁵⁵

In the method of presentation of the clergy Maryland differed from other southern colonies. There was a struggle over this point in Virginia, but the vestry usually exercised the right of presentation. In Maryland this power was vested in the proprietor. While the first laws for the establishment of the church were pending, Dr. Bray busied himself in sending out missionaries approved by the Bishop of London,⁵⁶ and the jurisdiction of that

⁵¹ *Rev. Thomas Bray*, p. 32.

⁵² *Ibid.*, pp. 125-152.

⁵³ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland*, 1724-1725, p. 482.

⁵⁴ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland*, 1727-1729, p. 482.

⁵⁵ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland*, 1730-1732, pp. 184-186.

⁵⁶ *Rev. Thomas Bray*, p. 17.

See was acknowledged later by the clergy of the province.⁵⁷ During the period of royal control the governor exercised the right of presentation; after the proprietary government was restored, Lord Baltimore again exercised what he considered to be his charter rights of presentation to benefices and regulation of the clergy. In Governor Horatio Sharpe's correspondence frequent reference was made to the induction of clergymen. The rule usually followed was for Calvert to instruct the governor to induct a certain man to a parish, whereupon the governor would issue the formal induction.⁵⁸ Sharpe frequently suggested a candidate to Calvert, but he was always careful to act in accordance with the proprietor's wishes. The vestries sometimes claimed that the right of presentation lay with the people of the parish, who were in reality the founders of the churches,⁵⁹ but the clergy continued to be inducted at the pleasure of the governor, and there were several instances in which he moved clergymen from one parish to another.⁶⁰

The proprietor, in following the English custom of presenting a clergyman to more than one living, came into conflict with colonial regulations. In 1766 Baltimore wrote Sharpe to watch for a good place for a "particular friend of mine here in England Mr Allen of Oxford." As there was not a place sufficiently large to satisfy the demand, the proprietor proposed that Allen be allowed to hold two small livings,⁶¹ and that he should reside in England and send a substitute curate to his Maryland parishes. Sharpe reminded his superior that such a course, being contrary to the laws of the province, would arouse the resentment of the people, and that Allen could not be inducted without coming to the colony.⁶² When Allen arrived, Sharpe allowed him the choice of all the parishes in the colony. When the Proprietor insisted

⁵⁷ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland*, 1711-1714, p. 362.

⁵⁸ *Archives of Maryland Correspondence of Gov. Sharpe*, 1761-1771, pp. 55, 68, 101.

⁵⁹ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Council of Maryland*, 1761-1770, pp. 222-226; *Correspondence of Gov. Sharpe*, 1761-1771, p. 366.

⁶⁰ *Archives of Maryland, Correspondence of Gov. Sharpe*, 1753-1757, p. 15; 1761-1771, p. 55.

⁶¹ *Archives of Maryland, Correspondence of Gov. Sharpe*, 1761-1771,

⁶² *Ibid.*, pp. 350-351.

pp. 323, 329.

that he should have two, Sharpe yielded under protest.⁶³ Allen wrote Sharpe a very arrogant letter on the powers of the proprietor, and sought to convince him that he should submit to the proprietor's direction, whether the Assembly approved or not.⁶⁴ Not long afterward Allen endeavored to persuade the vestries of two parishes to agree to his holding the livings of both at the same time, but he failed to get their consent. He was then given a very large and valuable living, but here the parishioners wished to have the parish divided, and Allen's attempt to take possession led to a disgraceful scene. Sharpe's effort to discipline Allen failed.⁶⁵

In Maryland, as in the other colonies, the lack of episcopal jurisdiction over the clergy, coupled with the fact that many of these men were in the province because of failure or disgrace at home, produced a condition which was a justifiable cause for complaint. Until the act of establishment there were only a few Church of England clergymen in the colony, and the problem of discipline was not a serious matter. After Commissary Bray came over in 1700 and secured the passage of the church law, he held one visitation of the clergy.⁶⁶ But Bray returned to England, and the later commissaries had little influence in Maryland. In 1718 Governor John Hart secured the appointment of two men by the Bishop of London to serve as commissaries, one on the eastern shore, and one on the western. The majority of the clergy seem to have accepted this arrangement willingly, but they were of the opinion that the laymen did not feel that the Bishop of London had any authority to erect a court in the colony, and that it would be necessary to assert his right to do so through the commissaries as clearly as possible.⁶⁷ The Lower House of the Assembly expressed the opinion that it would be difficult to put the ecclesiastical laws of England into operation;⁶⁸ so no steps were taken to that end.

In 1724 the advisability of requiring the clergy to submit

⁶³ *Archives of Maryland, Correspondence of Gov. Sharpe, 1761-1771*, pp. 373, 414.

⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 437-456.

⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 487, 501-502, 532.

⁶⁶ *Rev. Thomas Bray*, p. 32.

⁶⁷ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland, 1717-1720*, pp. 146-149, 154-155.

⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 243.

to a lay court was discussed, but the Upper House regarded this as an infringement of ecclesiastical law, and recommended instead that an appeal be made to the Bishop of London to take steps to regulate the conduct of the clergy.⁶⁹ This was no more successful than the former appeals for regulation. In 1754, when another effort at a law for regulation of the clergy failed, Governor Sharpe appealed to Calvert. The law had been passed, he said, because of "the scandalous Behaviour of some of that Rank, over whom His Ldp may think proper to exert his Authority." Sharpe suggested that he might require the ministers to give bond for good behavior before he inducted them,⁷⁰ but Calvert vetoed this idea. Although he took no steps to make the unruly divines behave, he was jealous of his prerogative and did not wish to stir up any controversy about it with the Bishop of London.⁷¹ Sharpe believed that popular feeling against the jurisdiction of the Bishop was so strong that the people would prefer temporal control, even that of the governor, as the less of two evils.⁷² Because of the lack of ecclesiastical control, disputes between vestry and clergy, or within the congregation, fell under the jurisdiction of the governor and council.⁷³

In 1768 the Assembly again considered the establishment of a court composed of three clergymen, three laymen, and the governor, "to exercise a Kind of Visitorial Jurisdiction over such Minister as may be accused of any notorious & scandalous Behaviour."⁷⁴ The governor refused assent until he could hear from the proprietor, but he strongly recommended that steps be taken to remedy the situation.⁷⁵ The proprietor withheld approval, and the officious Allen, who was then causing trouble by trying to occupy two benefices at the same time, advised the governor

⁶⁹ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Assembly of Maryland, 1724-1726*, pp. 39-40, 65-66, 163.

⁷⁰ *Archives of Maryland, Correspondence of Gov. Sharpe, 1753-1757*, p. 38.

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, p. 129.

⁷² *Archives of Maryland, Correspondence of Gov. Sharpe, 1761-1771*, p. 401.

⁷³ *Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of the Council of Maryland, 1732-1753*, pp. 284, 285-289; *Correspondence of Gov. Sharpe, 1753-1757*, p. 69.

⁷⁴ *Archives of Maryland, Correspondence of Gov. Sharpe, 1761-1771*, p. 504.

⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 507-508.

that "If a Commissary be wanting let it first move from the Gentlemen of Distinction or [*sic*] the Province, & I am persuaded his Ld^{ship} will not be backward in complying with their advice & desires."⁷⁶ But the organization of the Established Church in Maryland remained incomplete in this respect until the end of the colonial period.

⁷⁶ *Archives of Maryland, Correspondence of Gov. Sharpe, 1761-1771*, p. 505.

CHAPTER III

THE CHURCH IN NEW YORK

The establishment of the English Church in New York presented a problem different from that found in any of the other colonies, because of the fact that at the time of its surrender to England New Netherlands already had a well-established state church. This branch of the Dutch Reformed Church was under the control of the Chassis of Amsterdam, and although there were colonies of English Presbyterians on Long Island and other dissenting congregations within the territory of New Netherlands, a large majority of the people were adherents of the Dutch faith.¹ This condition naturally brought up the question as to what the status of the church should be under the new form of government. At the surrender the English granted liberal terms of capitulation, one clause of which was that the Dutch should enjoy liberty of conscience in "Divine Worship and church discipline."² This agreement secured toleration for the Dutch Reformed churches, but it did not settle the question of their relationship to Amsterdam. The members and pastors were now the subjects of the English king, so that decisions of the Church of Holland could no longer be enforced upon them, and yet they formed, together with the other dissenting factions, at least ninety per cent of the total population of the colony.³ It was inevitable that this situation should lead to conflict.

The instructions given to the expedition sent to take New Netherlands showed a tolerant spirit on the part of the Duke of York toward the religion of the Dutch settlers. Colonel Nicholls and the other members of the commission were instructed not to interfere in any way with the religious freedom of the people and to show as friendly a spirit as possible by visiting the churches. They were allowed to take an English chaplain with them, but he was to refrain from wearing the surplice for the time being,

¹ Edwin Tanjore Corwin, "The Ecclesiastical Condition of New York at the Opening of the Eighteenth Century," *Papers of the American Society of Church History, Second Series*, II, 81-83.

² *The Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York*, I, 558.

³ Corwin, *op. cit.*, p. 84.

so as not to offend the feelings of the Dutch. They were even instructed to discourage any efforts on the part of persons who might wish to establish an English church by inviting them to attend private services conducted by the chaplain.⁴ The result of this friendly attitude appears in the fact that shortly after the surrender the Dutch willingly allowed the English chaplain to hold services in their church, which was situated in the fort. This privilege the Anglican chaplains exercised for about thirty years.⁵

In 1665 the Duke's Laws, containing provisions for the regulation of religion, were sent over to the colony. By these

1. Each parish was required to have a church large enough to accommodate two hundred people;

2. Eight overseers were to be chosen in each parish by the householders, their duties being to levy assessments for building and repairing churches, caring for the poor, and paying the minister, as well as to manage other parochial affairs. These overseers were to meet with the constable annually and select two of their number as wardens. They were to fill vacancies occurring in their own group;

3. An oath of allegiance was required of the overseers;

4. No minister was to preach until he had presented his testimonials to the governor showing that he had been ordained by "some Protestant bishop or minister, within some part of his Majesty's dominions, or the dominions of any foreign prince of the Reformed religion; upon which testimony the governor shall induce [*sic*] the said minister into the parish that shall make presentation of him as duly elected by the major part of the . . . householders";

5. Ministers were to preach every Sunday. It was the duty of the wardens to make presentments against anyone who disturbed public worship. The clergy were also required to administer the sacraments at least once a year, to baptize children brought to them for that purpose, and to perform marriages only after "legal publication or sufficient license";

6. Sabbath desecration by "travelers, laborers, or vicious persons" was forbidden;

⁴ *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, III, 58-59.

⁵ Corwin, *op. cit.*, p. 83.

7. Freedom of religious opinion was guaranteed;

8. In regard to taxation, it was provided that every inhabitant should "contribute to all charges, both in church and state, whereof he doth or may receive benefit, according to the equal proportion of his estate."⁶

Thus the laws of New York were made so as to continue the establishment of the Dutch Church rather than to found the Church of England. They were so worded that all Protestant denominations were recognized by the government. The same system of organization, support, and control was established for all. The idea of being properly licensed was expanded to include the various sects. The principle of presentation by the parish and induction by the governor was adopted. This was broad toleration for the seventeenth century. The selection of overseers and churchwardens and their duties were similar to contemporary regulations in Virginia, and it appears that in New York also the civil courts were substituted for the missing ecclesiastical courts. These provisions remained in force until the recapture of the colony by the Dutch.

The first move toward the establishment of the Church of England began in 1686, when James, then King, appointed Thomas Dongan governor. At this time the chaplain of the governor was the only Anglican minister in the colony, while there were various Presbyterians, Independents, Quakers, Anabaptists, and Jews,⁷ besides the Dutch. But James and Dongan were Catholics, and for reasons of his own the King chose to disturb the relationship which existed between the English government and the dissenting inhabitants of New York. In the secret instructions sent to Dongan the latter was ordered to see that the rites of the Church of England were observed. It was the governor's duty to make sure that every minister had a house, glebe, and proper support. No one was to be preferred to a benefice without a certificate from the Archbishop of Canterbury. The governor was to encourage the jurisdiction of the Archbishop in all matters except collation to benefices, granting licenses to marry, and probating wills, which were reserved to the Governor.⁸ Finally,

⁶ *Ecclesiastical Records of New York*, I, 570-572.

⁷ *Colonial Documents of New York*, III, 262.

⁸ *Ecclesiastical Records of New York*, II, 915-916.

You shall permitt all persons of what Religion soever quietly to inhabit within your Government without giving them any disturbance or disquiet whatsoever for or by reason of their differing Opinions in matters of Religion Provided they give no disturbance to ye public peace, nor doe molest or disquiet others in the free exercise of their Religion.⁹

These regulations are in some respects similar to the instructions to the Governor of Virginia of the same period, except that there no dissent was tolerated, and the Bishop of London was supposedly the ecclesiastical authority. James hoped that his policy of toleration would secure protection for Catholics.

The instructions to Governor Andros in 1688, when he was put in control of New York and New Jersey as well as New England, repaired the clause relating to religious toleration.¹⁰ His administration lasted only a short time, for when the news of the succession of William and Mary to the throne reached the colony, Leisler seized the government and retained control until 1691. Then Governor Sloughter came to the colony with orders to introduce the Test Act, which required office holders to take an oath that they did not believe in transubstantiation, the worship of the Virgin, or the celebration of the mass.¹¹ The clause allowing liberty of conscience was annulled in so far as it might relate to Catholics.¹² The governor was instructed to prefer no minister to a benefice without a certificate from the Bishop of London. This was a renewal of his right of collation and removal.¹³ The instructions to Governor Fletcher in 1692 were practically the same.¹⁴ Contradictory statements appear, for the governor was to collate only such candidates as were licensed by the Bishop of London, and to require the use of the service of the Church of England, and yet he was to allow liberty of conscience to all persons except Catholics. This appears to indicate that there was a growing effort on the part of the English government to extend and strengthen the Establishment in all the colonies. It was of course impossible to apply the rules made to the non-Anglican churches, and there was no English Church at that time in New York.

⁹ *Ibid.*, II, 916.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, II, 954.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, II, 1012.

¹² *Ibid.*, II, 1016.

¹³ *Colonial Documents of New York*, III, 688.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, III, 821.

Acting under his instructions, Governor Fletcher in 1692 recommended to the Assembly that it should pass laws for the "support and encouragement of an able ministry, and for a strict and due observation of the Lord's day."¹⁵ This recommendation was apparently disregarded, for the next year it was repeated with severity.¹⁶ Yet again in September, 1693, he urged action toward the establishment of a church. This time a bill for an establishment in the counties of New York, Westchester, Richmond, and Queens was passed and sent to the governor.¹⁷ The act was not what Fletcher wanted, but the only change that he demanded was an amendment providing that ministers should be presented to him for collation.¹⁸ He ordered the Assembly to complete its business and adjourn, but the Assembly replied that there was no business before the house and that it merely waited for his approval of the bill so that it could adjourn. The amendment was flatly refused.¹⁹ Fletcher was angered beyond control. He called the members of the Assembly before him and scolded them roundly, declaring that the right of collating and suspending ministers belonged to him whether the Assembly chose to recognize it or not, and that he could and would enforce it.²⁰

This act, passed with so much difficulty, could not reasonably be interpreted as establishing the Church of England. It provided that four counties of the total ten in the colony should be divided into six parishes, each with "a good sufficient Protestant minister." The support of these ministers was to be provided by an annual tax, to amount to one hundred pounds for the minister in New York, fifty pounds for the minister of each of the two precincts or parishes of Westchester, forty in Richmond, and sixty in each of the two precincts of Queens. In all except New York County the levies were payable "in Country Produce at Money price." Once each year the freeholders were to elect a vestry of ten men, and two wardens, who should levy the tax with the assistance of the justices of the county. The clergymen

¹⁵ *Ecclesiastical Records of New York*, II, 1045.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, II, 1048, 1054.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, II, 1074. The name of King's County appears in one place, but it is evidently an error. See p. 1076.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, II, 1074-1075.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, II, 1075.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, II, 1075-1076.

were to be "called" by the vestry and wardens.²¹ The Church of England, or any other denomination, was nowhere mentioned in the act. It seems entirely probable, however, that the governor intended that it should be interpreted as an act for establishing the Anglican Church. He wrote to the Board of Trade "I have gott them to settle a fund for a Ministry in the City of New York and three more Countys which could never be obtained before, being a mixt People and of different Perswasions in Religion."²²

The first election of vestrymen in New York City under the new act resulted in the selection of nine dissenters and three Anglicans.²³ Naturally, dispute arose as to whether a dissenter or a Church of England minister should be called. The general opinion was in favor of the former, and when the governor recommended his chaplain, he was rejected. Consequently no minister was chosen.²⁴ A second election of vestrymen in 1695 resulted in an eleven to one dissenting majority. The Assembly gave its opinion that a dissenter might be chosen, but was rebuked by the governor for presuming to interpret the law.²⁵ The difficulty was that the Dutch wished to secure their position. They consequently sought to force the government to grant them a charter of incorporation for their own church.²⁶

In 1696 a third vestry was chosen. It was evenly divided between the Anglicans and dissenters.²⁷ The factions reached a sort of compromise, as the Anglicans also organized a congregation and determined to secure a charter.²⁸ These two bodies were incorporated, the Dutch Church in 1696 and the Anglican in 1697.²⁹ Their charters provided for separate governing bodies for the organization and control of each of the churches and secured to each full property rights. The English Church was to have an annually elected vestry of twenty men and two churchwardens, while the Dutch were to be governed by four elders and four deacons.³⁰ Before the English Church was chartered

²¹ *The Colonial Laws of New York*, I, 328-331; *Ecclesiastical Records of New York*, II, 1076-1079.

²² *Ecclesiastical Records of New York*, II, 1084.

²³ *Ibid.*, II, 1092.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, II, 1095-1097.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, II, 1112-1115.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, II, 1116-1117, 1127-1128.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, II, 1133-1134.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, II, 1134.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, II, 1136-1165.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, II, 1148.

the city vestry called William Vesey as its minister. When he accepted, the vestry advanced the money necessary for him to go to England to be ordained.³¹ In the petition for a charter presented by the temporary managers of the English congregation reference was made to the church law of 1693 as though it had established the Anglican Church.³² The petition asked for the hundred-pound maintenance that the law provided.³³ The charter granted the demand, thus accepting the interpretation that the act established the English Church.³⁴ The vestry of the church was allowed to levy rates for the necessary support of its work, while the Dutch were made responsible for the support of their minister.³⁵ The church vestries thus took over the management of a part of the finances which the law had placed in the hands of the civil vestry, while the latter retained control of the minister's salary.³⁶

Meanwhile, Fletcher was recalled on charges of misconduct, and Governor Bellomont was sent out with instructions similar to those of his predecessors.³⁷ Bellomont accused Fletcher of using the church troubles to set the Dutch and English at variance with one another³⁸ and of getting money under "the mask of pretended piety and a zeal for the Church of England."³⁹

The church law of 1693 provided maintenance for ministers in three other counties besides New York, but since the inhabitants wished to call dissenting ministers, the law was not put into execution.⁴⁰

In 1701, the year of the founding of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, Lord Cornbury became Governor. The organization of this Society coincided with the widespread movement to extend the Church of England to the colonies, and it was active in providing ministers for New York. The Society may have been misled by the interpretations that the governor placed on the Church Act. The town

³¹ *Ibid.*, II, 1178-1179.

³² *Ibid.*, II, 1178-1179.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, II, 1159.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, II, 1597-1598. A second Act of Incorporation passed in 1704 giving the church vestry the right to call the minister made it much less dependent on the town vestry.

³⁷ *Colonial Documents of New York*, IV, 287-288.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, IV, 325.

³³ *Ibid.*, II, 1179.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, II, 1155-1156.

³⁹ *Ibid.*, IV, 826.

⁴⁰ *Ecclesiastical Records of New York*, II, 1392-1393.

vestries which the act provided were usually composed of dissenters, and dissenting ministers were called. A number of lawsuits occurred between the vestries and Anglican ministers whom the governor attempted to collate. All efforts to pass laws for the support of dissenting ministers or to repeal the Church Act were prevented by the governor and Council.⁴¹

Lord Cornbury tried to force the acceptance of his appointees on congregations in an arbitrary fashion. Perhaps the most notable instance was in the case of the Presbyterian Church at Jamaica on Long Island. This congregation had been organized since 1656, when it had first called a minister. It possessed house and lands for the support of a clergyman, and in 1699 a church was erected.⁴² In 1703 an Anglican clergyman, Bartow, was sent to preach there, and in the absence of the Presbyterian minister, Hubbard, he occupied the church. The latter clergyman returned and found his rival in the town, but he was determined not to be displaced so easily. He began service in the church early Sunday morning, so that when the Anglican arrived the pulpit was occupied. In the afternoon the situation was reversed. Bartow came early and began the ceremonial of the English Church. But Hubbard, not to be outdone, summoned his followers to withdraw from the congregation and meet under a tree. The whole matter resulted in some confusion, as the faithful among the Presbyterians went out carrying their benches with them.⁴³ Lord Cornbury ordered this "riot" to be investigated, and Hubbard was ejected from the church property.⁴⁴

The governor's next step was to install an Anglican clergyman, Urquahart, in the Jamaica parish, but he found the vestry opposed, and it refused to levy a tax for the minister's support until coerced by the government.⁴⁵ The trouble did not end, for after Urquahart's death his successor had considerable difficulty in keeping control of the church property, and another "riot" occurred in 1710.⁴⁶ This minister was inducted by the governor, but was unable to secure his salary, for the town vestry had exercised what it considered its legal right and called a dissenting preacher. The justices of the peace refused to require the wardens

⁴¹ Corwin, *op. cit.*, p. 103.

⁴² *Documentary History of New York*, III, 217-218.

⁴³ *Ibid.*, III, 211.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, III, 207-208.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, III, 201-202, 205.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, III, 214-221.

to pay the salary to the Anglican, whereupon the latter appealed to the Queen and got permission to have his case tried before the governor.⁴⁷ This established the precedent of the judicial authority of the governor in ecclesiastical disputes. The minister, however, was never able to collect any of the money which the town vestry levied, and the dispute lasted until his death in 1732.⁴⁸

Thus it appears that there was no legal establishment of the Church of England for the whole colony of New York, and as for the four counties, the authorization of a government-supported church did not state that it should be Anglican, although this interpretation was put upon the law by the English governors. The system of control by vestries in localities where there were Anglican Churches was different from that in England or in any of the other colonies, in that there were two organizations, one a town vestry and the other a church vestry. The two bodies divided financial control, the former supplying the minister's salary and the latter providing other necessary funds by taxing its own congregation. The salary was designated by law and collected by a general tax on all the inhabitants, while the other funds were collected from the congregation. These levies were proportional, rather than poll taxes. The care of the poor in New York was not placed in the hands of either type of vestry and wardens, as was customary in the other colonies having established churches. Under the laws of 1683 and 1691 special commissions were elected in each county to care for this work.⁴⁹ This was changed in 1701, and the levying of a parish rate was turned over to the county court.⁵⁰ The court also received the money from fines for such offences as drunkenness and swearing.⁵¹ Jurisdiction over ecclesiastical matters was placed in the hands of the civil courts, just as in the other colonies, and the governor constituted the court of appeal. He was authorized by the crown to collate ministers to benefices and to remove them when necessary, but this right was never recognized by colonial law, or put into regular practice. While the Bishop of London was theoretically the head of the church in New York, his influence amounted to as little there as elsewhere in America.

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, III, 251, 261, 268-269.

⁴⁸ *The Acts of the Privy Council of England, Colonial Series*, II, 665.

⁴⁹ *Colonial Laws of New York*, I, 131, 237.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, I, 456-457. ⁵¹ *Ibid.*, I, 617.

The law in New York allowed either civil or church marriage ceremonies. A license might be issued by the governor, or the customary banns published. Since ministers were few, constables were allowed to publish banns by posting a notification on their doors. Either justices of the peace or Protestant ministers might perform the ceremony, which was recorded on the books of the county clerk.⁵² This was similar to the law in North Carolina.

The law of 1693 constituted the only legal basis of the Anglican Church in New York until after the Revolution. As late as 1770 unsuccessful efforts were made to amend or repeal this act. The number of Anglican clergymen gradually increased, largely due to the activities of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel and the policy of the governors. In 1704, aside from Trinity Church in New York City, which was incorporated by the government, and the Jamaica Church, which was in the hands of the Episcopal minister only because he had the influence of the governor behind him, there was one other church at New Town, probably held under similar circumstances, and Hampstead Church, which had no minister. These seem to have been the only Anglican congregations, although the rector of Trinity, Mr. Vesey, was very hopeful in regard to placing more Anglican clergymen among the Independents.⁵³ The Anglicans never gained a preponderance in numbers. In 1760 Dr. Johnson wrote to the Archbishop of Canterbury that there were thirty churches in New York and fourteen ministers.⁵⁴ The animosity between the Church of England and the Presbyterians became more bitter and was prominent as a political factor in the eighteenth century, while the Reformed Dutch people held the balance of power. This relation of church and politics, which identified the Anglican people with the Tories and the Presbyterians with the Whigs, was not an insignificant factor in the events leading to the Revolutionary War.⁵⁵

⁵² *Colonial Laws of New York*, I, 150; *Colonial Documents of New York*, III, 261.

⁵³ *Documentary History of New York*, III, 111-117.

⁵⁴ *Colonial Documents of New York*, V, 439.

⁵⁵ C. H. Levermore, "The Whigs of Colonial New York," *American Historical Review*, I, 239-250.

CHAPTER IV

THE CHURCH IN NORTH CAROLINA

The charter which Charles II granted in 1663 to his eight friends for the establishment of Carolina was explicit in its statement of religious toleration, but the assumption that there was no intention of founding the Church of England in the colony is not justified. The proprietors were granted "the patronage and advowsons of all the churches"; the buildings were to be dedicated according to the ecclesiastical laws of England.¹ The Charter of 1665 repeated this provision.² The proprietors issued a statement to prospective settlers, guaranteeing "freedom and liberty of conscience in all religious or spiritual things."³ The first governor was instructed that no person was to be "anywayes molested punished disquieted or called in question for any differences in opinion or practice in matters of religious concernment whoe doe not actually disturbe the civill peace of the said Province or Countyes."⁴

But the government support of an established church may be read into the further instructions that the governor was to grant one hundred acres of land to each parish for the use of the minister.⁵ In 1667 the governor of Albemarle was informed that the Assembly should have power to appoint such ministers or preachers as they saw fit and to establish their maintenance, but that any group of people might support what preachers they pleased.⁶ The Fundamental Constitutions of John Locke, which never were in force in the colony, but which may be taken as an indication of the intentions of the proprietors, declared that the parliament of the colony should care for the building of churches and the support of Anglican clergymen, and that none other should be supported by the state. Aside from that, however, it was provided that any seven people of the same religious belief might organize as a church under any name they chose, so long

¹ *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, I, 125-126; *The Colonial and State Records of North Carolina*, I, 20-33.

² *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, I, 103.

³ *Ibid.*, I, 45.

⁴ *Ibid.*, I, 80.

⁵ *Ibid.*, I, 92.

⁶ *Ibid.*, I, 167.

as they acknowledged that there was a God and that He should be worshipped. Any person seventeen years of age or older who did not belong to some church was denied the protection of the laws.⁷ These several provisions are of a nature more liberal than those to be found in contemporary English law. It is to be noticed that while they guaranteed freedom of worship, they did not assure equal political rights to the dissenting classes.

Whatever may have been the intentions of the proprietors of Carolina in regard to the establishment of the Church of England, their slowness to act gave the other denominations an advantage. There were no Anglican clergymen in the colony to occupy the hundred-acre glebes, if they were set aside, or to preach in any church built at public expense. In 1670 Governor Sayle wrote to Lord Ashley that the colonists were in great need of "a godly and orthodox minister,"⁸ while another man wrote, "Pray send us a minister qualified according to the Church of England."⁹ On the other hand, the Quakers were early in the field in North Carolina, and, working among the people who had settled in Albemarle before it became a part of the Carolina colony, they developed a considerable organization. William Edmundson was the first minister from England to preach in North Carolina, where he arrived in 1672, and George Fox soon followed him. The Friends were well organized there by 1676.¹⁰ Having no competition, they grew in numbers, though it is not probable that they ever included anything like a majority of the settlers. When Archdale, who was a Quaker, became governor in 1694, they rapidly became an important factor in politics and secured a large number of the places in the Council, Assembly, and the Courts.¹¹

One of the first acts of the General Assembly in Albemarle was a law designed to meet the immediate needs of such a colony, thought it was directly contrary to the established usage of the Church of England. This act provided for civil marriage. Since

⁷ *Ibid.*, I, 202-203.

⁸ *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, VII, 70, 86.

⁹ *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, VII, 88; *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, I, 207.

¹⁰ Steven B. Weeks, *The Religious Development in the Province of North Carolina*, pp. 22, 32.

¹¹ *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, I, 708.

there were no ministers to perform ceremonies, persons desiring to marry might take three or four neighbors with them as witnesses and go before the governor or one of the members of the Council, to whom they should declare their intention to marry. This officer would give them a certificate, which was to be recorded by the register of the colony.¹²

With the death of Thomas Harvey, the deputy of Archdale, in July, 1699, the period of Quaker supremacy was brought to an end. Henderson Walker, a churchman, was made his successor by virtue of his position on the Council.¹³ More settlers were coming into North Carolina from England, and they brought orthodox religious views with them. This class contested with the Quakers for control of the government. The struggle between the Church of England party and the Non-conformists, which was thus begun, lasted for fifteen years.¹⁴ In 1701, in spite of the opposition of the Quakers, who must have been caught off their guard, an act was passed providing for the establishment of the Church of England in the colony. There is no copy of this law preserved, but its provisions are found in other contemporary records. The vestry of each parish was to be composed of twelve men, who were named in the act itself.¹⁵ This body was to elect two of its number annually as churchwardens, who would be responsible for building a church, securing a reader, and levying a tax on all tithables in the precinct.¹⁶

The people of Chowan were probably more inclined toward the Church of England than those in any other settlement. They did not wait for the law to receive the approval of the proprietors, but put its provisions into effect immediately. A member contributed an acre of land for a church building and the wardens engaged a contractor to erect a church twenty-five feet in length, to be paid for by a poll tax. The sum of twelve pence was levied on all tithables, collected by men appointed for that purpose, and turned over to the wardens.¹⁷ An additional duty

¹² *Ibid.*, I, 184.

¹³ *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, I, 530; Weeks, *op. cit.*, p. 34.

¹⁴ S. H. Cobb, *The Rise of Religious Liberty in America*, p. 124.

¹⁵ *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, I, 543, taken from the vestry book of St. Paul's Parish, Chowan Precinct.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, I, 544.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, I, 544-545. This sum was not a fixed amount, but varied according to needs. See *ibid.*, I, 559.

laid on the vestrymen by the Act of 1701 was to provide standard weights and measures for the parish, to be paid for, as was everything else, by a levy.¹⁸ This illustrates the secular duties which were sometimes laid upon the church officers.

The establishment of a church was vigorously opposed by the Quakers, and although they were in the minority, they succeeded in gaining control of the next General Assembly. Their success was probably due to the fact that a large element of the population which did not belong to either faction voted with the Quakers because of opposition to the taxation which the new measure provided.¹⁹ But the Quakers were saved the trouble of securing a repeal, for the act was disallowed by the proprietors on the ground that thirty pounds was insufficient support for a minister.²⁰

Another law may have been passed about 1704-05, for Dr. Gordon, a missionary of the S.P.G., wrote to his superiors in 1709 that "at last, after many attempts, the Churchmen carried an act, but by one or two votes, called 'The Vestry Act'."²¹ If there was such an act, it probably re-enacted the provisions of 1701. Gordon said that it gave the vestry power to discipline the minister. This indicates a decided departure from English custom, where such action could only be taken by a bishop.

Although these early laws were vetoed by the proprietors, their provisions were carried out in part. Dr. John Blair, who was ordained as a minister to go to the colonies, presented himself to the Vestry of St. Paul's Parish in North Carolina and was accepted on a salary of thirty pounds a year. In his report he stated that there were three churches and three glebes, but that readers served in them instead of ordained clergymen.²² It is thus seen that the vestry had begun to exercise the right to select ministers. That it also considered itself as having the disciplinary authority over the clergy to which Gordon referred is evident from the action taken in the case of a certain Henry Garrard, who was employed by the vestry of St. Paul's on September

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, I, 558.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, I, 571-573; Weeks, *op. cit.*, p. 37.

²⁰ *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, I, 601; Weeks, *op. cit.*, p. 38.

²¹ *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, I, 709.

²² *Ibid.*, I, 597, 600-601.

9, 1705, as a successor to Blair.²³ After four months charges of immoral conduct were brought against him. The vestry debated as to whether he should be dismissed from his position, and finally voted "that he continue in this precinct as a minister till the first of May next in which time it is expected by the Vestry that he use his utmost Endeavours to clear himself of these black Calumnies laid to his charge, or else he may expect Dismission."²⁴

The vestry also assumed the care of the poor and of orphan children left unprovided for. One instance shows that an appropriation of three pounds for the support of an orphan was made, while in another case there is an order for forty shillings to be paid for the care of a sick pauper. In such cases, since there were no institutions for the care of needy people, the custom of Virginia was followed, and they were boarded with families that were willing to keep them.²⁵

The struggle between the Anglican party and the Quaker opposition culminated in the Cary Rebellion. The act requiring an oath of allegiance, which was enacted by Parliament in the first year of Queen Anne's reign, reached the colony in 1704, whereupon the Deputy Governor, Robert Daniel, who was a South Carolinian and a churchman, attempted to require it of the Quakers in office. Previous oaths of allegiance had apparently not been enforced, for the Quakers refused this one and were then required by the Governor to give up all their position in the Council, Assembly, and courts. Complaints of this action were made by the Quakers to the proprietors and caused the latter to remove Daniel and to appoint Cary. The new deputy likewise enforced the act requiring the oath, and was removed on complaint of the Quakers.²⁶ Then, by the direction of the proprietors, the colonists selected William Glover, under the impression that he would agree with the popular party. When he proved to be against it, the Quakers took Cary back, and in the resulting struggle Glover was forced to flee from the colony. After this the governor-general sent Edward Hyde as President of the Council, and he assumed control in 1710. The Anglican party was in control again the following year, and another act

²³ *Ibid.*, I, 616.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, I, 630.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, I, 630.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, I, 709.

of establishment was passed. The result was the so-called Cary Rebellion. The popular Quaker movement was defeated, and the disastrous Tuscarora War diverted the attention of the people to the problem of defense.²⁷

The act which was passed in 1711 was not preserved in the records, but its main features were given in a letter of a Church of England missionary, Urmston, who took to himself the credit for the passage of the law. It was similar to the former acts, but, judging from Urmston's account, efforts to put it into effect were largely unsuccessful because of the indifference or opposition of the people.²⁸ The vestrymen, who were frequently dissenters, asserted their independence by refusing to allow the ministers to be members of their organizations.²⁹

A church law passed in 1715 was accepted by the proprietors. It first declared that the Church of England was "appointed by the charter from the Crown to be the only Established church to have Public encouragement." Then gratitude was expressed to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel for its work in the colony.³⁰ The provisions for the church were as follows:

1. The territory of North Carolina was divided into parishes. Chowan and Pasquotank were made into two each, while Perquimans, Currituck, and Hyde parishes were made co-extensive with the precincts.³¹

2. The vestry of each parish was to consist of the minister and twelve vestrymen appointed in the act.³²

3. Strict regulations were laid down regarding vestry meetings, with a penalty of three pounds for each member who failed to attend. The vestrymen were required to take an oath before a justice of peace stating that they considered it unlawful to take up arms against the king or to cast reflections on the service of the Church of England.³³

4. If any vestryman who was elected refused to serve, then the others were to elect his successor, and if that one refused, then the "Commander in chief of the Government" should select a member.³⁴

²⁷ Weeks, *op. cit.*, pp. 50-63.

²⁸ *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, I, 769-770.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, I, 771.

³¹ *Ibid.*, II, 207-208.

³³ *Ibid.*, II, 210.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, II, 207.

³² *Ibid.*, II, 208-209.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, II, 210-211.

5. Two wardens were to be chosen by the vestry from their own number to serve for one year. This office was to go in rotation until every vestryman had served. A fine of thirty shillings was imposed for refusing the place.³⁵

6. The wardens and vestry were to endeavor to secure a minister qualified according to the laws of the Church of England, at a salary not less than fifty pounds a year.³⁶

7. The levy for supporting the minister should not be in excess of five shillings per poll.³⁷ This levy was apparently on all tithables, or persons subject to tax, including males sixteen years or over, and female slaves of the same age.³⁸

8. The wardens and vestry were given power to "purchase Land for a Glebe to build one Church & one or more Chappels," and "to provide and take care to satisfie and pay all Parochial Charges out of such Gifts, Goods, & Chattels as shall come to their hands for the Church or parishe's use."³⁹ This indicates that the early promise of glebe lands made by the proprietors had not been fulfilled. Also the amount of money that could be expected from the levy of five shillings would hardly be enough either to support the clergy or to buy lands, as it was estimated in 1717 that there were only two thousand tithables in the whole colony.⁴⁰

About the same time a new law for Sabbath observance was passed, requiring all persons to observe the day properly. A penalty was also prescribed for those who should "prophanely swear or curse." The fines for such offences were to be turned over to the churchwardens, who were to give half to the informer and half to the poor.⁴¹

These laws did not result in a strong establishment, except in the parish of St. Paul's, which had been functioning since 1701.⁴² No provision was made for the presentment and induction of ministers, and no judicial authority was established over them. The relation of the colonial governor to the church was not defined. Because of the lack of popular support of the

³⁵ *Ibid.*, II, 211.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, II, 211.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, II, 211.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, II, xiv.

³⁹ *Ibid.*, II, 212.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, II, xvii.

⁴¹ Trott, *Laws of the British Plantations*, pp. 96-98.

⁴² *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, III, 180.

Church of England and the increasing number of dissenters in the colony, these features were slow to develop.

The colonial regulations governing civil marriage were among the most important laws in relation to a function which was primarily ecclesiastical in England. In 1715 the old act, which had passed almost as soon as the colony was founded, was re-affirmed.⁴³ This was contrary to the ideas of the Anglicans, but under existing circumstances in North Carolina there was no help for it. A new law was passed in 1741 which provided that if there was an orthodox clergyman in the parish he should perform all marriages, or else give his consent for the justice of the peace to do it. The contracting parties were required to secure a license from the clerk of the county court, who took bond that the marriage was legal. Fees for marriage were fixed by law. The governor, in case he issued the license, was to receive twenty shillings; the clerk of the court who wrote the bond, five shillings; the minister who performed the ceremony by license, ten shillings, otherwise five, as well as one shilling and six pence for publishing the banns. The justice of the peace received five shillings. Intermarriages of whites with Negroes, Indians, or mulattoes were prohibited.⁴⁴

The growing numbers of dissenters caused difficulties in the matter of marriages, particularly with the Presbyterians, for they persisted in ignoring the law. It became necessary in 1766 to legalize all marriages performed by their ministers and to grant them the right to their ceremony under the same restrictions that applied to civil magistrates. All marriage fees went to the Anglican minister unless he refused to perform the marriage.⁴⁵

The law of 1715 provided for the appointment of wardens and vestries. This act was difficult to enforce, and it became necessary to compel men to serve. The vestry was made self-perpetuating in 1720, when the Assembly enacted that it should fill vacancies in its own ranks as they occurred. The duties of the wardens were largely financial, and a strict account of their transactions was required.⁴⁶

The Act of 1720 practically ended church legislation until 1741. This was not due to a lack of interest on the part of the

⁴³ *Ibid.*, XXIII, 1.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, XXIII, 672-674.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, XXIII, 158-160.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, XXV, 167-168.

governors, but to conditions in the colony. In 1747 Dr. Gordon wrote to the Bishop of London: "The Government & Council of that colony have it much at heart, to obtain a Legal Establishment of a competent maintainance for the Clergy; but the unhappy discord, subsisting twixt them & the commons House of Assembly, about civil concerns, has hitherto obstructed it."⁴⁷

In 1741 the self-perpetuating vestry gave way to a body chosen biennially by the freeholders. The warden was elected annually by the vestry from its own members. The vestrymen were required to take an oath not to oppose the liturgy of the Church of England, but absolute conformity was not mentioned. Conformity would have been difficult to obtain, but it is hard to conceive of a church supposedly English without it. The duties of the vestry included the employment of a minister at a salary of no less than fifty pounds a year in proclamation money. The same body was to provide glebes and houses for the clergymen, to be paid for by means of a poll tax. Another provision designed to meet the difficulties of the colonial situation, but decidedly at variance with English custom, gave the vestry power, by a vote of nine or more members, to suspend the salary of the minister if he was believed to be "notoriously Guilty of any scandalous Immorality." The minister, for protection, had the privilege of bringing suit against the vestry in the General Court. In this case the wardens would appear as defendants. If a case was decided in favor of the clergyman, he was restored, and the vestry paid his salary and costs; if not, the parish was declared vacant, and the vestry might select a new incumbent.⁴⁸ This decision vested in the General Court some of the functions of an ecclesiastical court and gave the vestry power ordinarily belonging to the bishop of a diocese. That such a law should be vetoed in England was to be expected, but that the veto should be thirteen years in coming is an indication of indifference on the part of the English. In 1754 the Privy Council advised that this act be disallowed on the ground that the vestries were usurping a patronage which rightfully belonged to the crown.⁴⁹

This raises the question as to who possessed the right of patronage. In Virginia the governors struggled in vain against

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, IV, 264-265.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, XXIII, 187-190.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, V, 107, 117.

allowing it to the vestries. It was not a matter of importance in North Carolina for some time, but the royal commission to Governor George Burrington in 1730 gave him permission to collate to all benefices in the colony.⁵⁰ With this went the right to license marriage and probate wills; other ecclesiastical functions were reserved to the Bishop of London.⁵¹ With the coming of Governor Arthur Dobbs in 1754 there was a definite attempt to complete the establishment of the church in North Carolina. His instructions affirmed the governor's power of collation and prohibited the appointment of any minister who had not a certificate from the Bishop of London.⁵² Dobbs appealed to the Assembly for church legislation,⁵³ and that body referred the matter to a committee. This Committee on Propositions and Grievances recommended that "suitable and ample provision be made for an Orthodox Clergy and . . . to preserve the Right of presentation of Ministers to the Vestry and people the Founders and Endowers of the Churches."⁵⁴ The Assembly had no intention of yielding the point of presentation, and a long struggle began. The act which the Assembly passed reserved the right of presentation to the vestries, but required that they should adopt the liturgy of the English Church, and that the clergymen should be certified by the Bishop of London. Dobbs admitted that the law fell short of what he desired, but considering it better than nothing, he recommended it to the Board of Trade for approval.⁵⁵ After some time, however, the act was disallowed on the advice of the Bishop.⁵⁶ Alexander Stewart, a missionary of the S.P.G., wrote in 1760 that there had been no less than four acts of the Assembly relating to the vestry and clergy vetoed in England on the advice of the Bishop.⁵⁷

The law passed in 1762 provided for the clergy a salary of one hundred and thirty-three pounds, six shillings, eight pence, in proclamation money, besides glebe and house, which was a very good recompence. The vestry held tenaciously to the right of presentation, but a new jurisdiction over the clergy was given to the governor, who was empowered to remove a minister for "any gross Crime or notorious Immorality." No

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, III, 70.

⁵² *Ibid.*, V, 1136.

⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, V, 299.

⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, VI, 11, 16.

⁵¹ *Ibid.*, III, 110-111.

⁵³ *Ibid.*, V, 213.

⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, V, 310-332.

⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, VI, 242.

appeal from his decision was provided.⁵⁸ This act met the fate of its predecessors.⁵⁹ The governor himself seemed somewhat exasperated by the veto, and, having no other instructions, ordered the Assembly to pass a temporary measure. The colonists claimed that they opposed presentation and induction by the crown because there was no bishop in the colony to oversee the ministers and exercise proper control.⁶⁰ On the other hand, there were hardly enough people in the English Church to justify a bishop in the colony. In 1765, out of thirty-two parishes, only five had clergymen of the English Church.⁶¹

Finally in 1765 an act was passed which met with the partial approval of the Bishop. Although he criticized it, he recommended that it be accepted.⁶² The act was silent on the question of presentation; so the governor and the Bishop of London could interpret it to mean that the crown's rights were recognized and that henceforth the governors should collate to benefices. The governor had only the power to suspend an offending minister, while the final decision lay in the hands of the Bishop of London. The latter recognized the fact that it would be impossible for him ever to decide any such case; so the action of the governor was in reality somewhat like that of a bishop.⁶³ This decision established a precedent similar to that of England in regard to collation, on the theory that the crown was the patron and the governor its agent. As for the power of suspension, it was not to be reconciled with English custom, for even though the governor was the king's representative, he was not an ordained bishop.

The act was confirmed in 1766, and the governor actually collated seven men to benefices in the province within the next year.⁶⁴ Opposition was not dead, however, as there were some vestries which still insisted that the silence of the law did not destroy their rights.⁶⁵ The establishment of the church thus finally achieved in North Carolina was different from that in Virginia or in the other colonies. The success of this organization was short-lived, since the beginning of the Revolutionary struggles followed close on the passage of the law.

⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, XXIII, 583-585.

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, VI, 971.

⁶² *Ibid.*, VII, 150-153.

⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, VII, 672, 490.

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, VI, 721-722, 714-716, 751.

⁶¹ *Ibid.*, VII, 103.

⁶³ *Ibid.*, VII, 150-153, 661.

⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, VII, 789-790.

CHAPTER V

THE CHURCH IN SOUTH CAROLINA

The attitude of the founders of the Carolinas toward the establishment of the English Church has been discussed in the preceding chapter, and its outcome traced in the northern colony. The results in South Carolina were quite different. The early governors were instructed to put as much of the Fundamental Constitutions into effect as they could. The ninety-sixth article of the draft of this document which was sent out to the colony required the building of churches and the maintenance of ministers of the Church of England at public expense.¹ There seems to have been little action taken in this regard in the earlier settlements, but in 1680 the main settlement was made on Oyster Point and became known as Charles Town. The town was regularly laid out, and space reserved for a church. A structure was built known as the English Church, or St. Philip's.² It is not known exactly when the first minister came to the colony, but a Reverend Atkin Williamson was there by 1680 or 1681.³

Acts for the proper observation of the Sabbath and for the suppression of idleness, drunkenness, and profanity were first passed in 1682,⁴ and in 1691 the law prohibited both masters and servants from working on Sunday.⁵ A law of 1712 required every person to attend either an Anglican Church or some other meeting-house on the Sabbath and forbade work on that day. While freedom of worship was allowed to all except Roman Catholics, denial of the Trinity or of the divinity of the Scriptures was forbidden.⁶ As usual, the governor was empowered to license marriages and probate wills. An act fixed the fees for registering

¹ Edward McCrady, *The History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government*, pp. 166-167.

² *Ibid.*, pp. 182-183; Frederick Dalcho, *Protestant Episcopal Church in South Carolina*, p. 26.

³ McCrady, *op. cit.*, pp. 183-184.

⁴ Thomas Cooper, *The Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, II, v.

⁵ *Ibid.*, II, 69.

⁶ Trott, *Laws of the British Plantations*, pp. 69-75.

births, marriages, and burials.⁷ In 1696 it was enacted that every man who married according to the rules of the Church of England, "or any other contract," should register his marriage within thirty days. Births and deaths were also to be registered within that length of time by the head of the family. There was at that time one registrar, who lived in Charles Town.⁸ It is evident from this provision that civil marriage was recognized, for it does not appear that there were any other clergymen besides the Anglicans in the colony. Aside from these provisions, no other regulations seem to have been made until about the beginning of the eighteenth century.

During the decade following 1700 there was a struggle in England on the part of the church faction to exclude Non-conformists from holding office. Although this effort was not successful, Lord Granville, the Palatine of Carolina, and a strong churchman, was determined to carry out the plan in the colony. The governor, Sir Nathaniel Johnson, co-operated with him in this scheme, while the opposition in the Assembly was led by the Colleton County members. The Colleton faction charged that the Assembly had been irregularly elected. That body was prorogued in 1704 until May 10, but it was called by the governor to meet in extra session before the date arrived.⁹ In this session Colonel Risbee introduced a bill which proposed that, as all members of the Parliament of England were required to conform to the Church of England, all members of the Commons House of the Assembly should conform and receive the sacrament. Exception was made for those who were known to be in sympathy with the Establishment, but who preferred to refrain from the sacrament for reasons of conscience. Further, all members of the Assembly should be required to take the oaths of allegiance prescribed by law in the reign of William and Mary.¹⁰ Some of the members immediately called for the reading of the grand charter, but the opposition was overcome, and the bill passed the Assembly by a vote of twelve to eleven, with seven members absent.

⁷ *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, II, 3, 7-14; McCrady, *op. cit.*, p. 211.

⁸ *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, II, 120.

⁹ McCrady, *op. cit.*, pp. 405-406.

¹⁰ *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, II, 863-865.

This was a partisan measure; seven members of the Church of England voted against it. The preamble declared that it was "for the more effectual preservation of the government of this province." It is true that the Colleton dissenters had obstructed legislation previously, while attempting to pass a law to exclude Huguenots from voting, but the claim that conformity was required in the British Parliament was a mis-statement of fact. The requirements of the bill were not only objectionable in principle to a part of the colonists; they were also difficult to comply with, because there were only two English churches in the colony. In spite of the considerable objection in the Assembly to this measure, it went through the Lower House in two days and was ratified by the governor and the Council.¹¹ The Assembly was then prorogued until October. Meanwhile, opposition came from an unexpected quarter. The rector of St. Philip's in Charles Town was a man named Marston, who had come to the colony well recommended by the Bishop of London, but who had turned out to be a "notorious Jacobite."¹²

When the Assembly met again a second bill, for which the first had paved the way, was introduced and passed. This act formed the basis of an establishment in South Carolina, and, though later disallowed, its provisions are important:

1. Every minister should read the Book of Common Prayer, administer the sacraments, and carry out the other rites and ceremonies "according to the use of the Church of England."¹³

2. A commission of twenty men was appointed. This body was to be a close corporation, filling vacancies as they occurred.¹⁴

3. The commissioners were to take up a grant or purchase glebes for ministers and lands on which to erect churches. They were also to receive all voluntary contributions to the church.¹⁵

4. The commissioners were empowered to draw on the public treasury for the funds necessary for church expenses.¹⁶

5. All churches which received any public support were to be Established Churches: that is, in accordance with English law.¹⁷

¹¹ McCrady, *op. cit.*, pp. 406-410.

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 411-413.

¹³ *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, II, 867.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, II, 874.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, II, 870-871.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, II, 870.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, II, 868.

6. The ministers of each parish were to be incorporated; that is, they should

have capacity and succession by the name of the Rector of that parish . . . and shall be hereby enabled to sue and be sued by that name . . . and shall have and enjoy to him and his successors for ever the glebe lands . . . and also shall have and receive from the Publick Receiver . . . the sume of fifty pounds per annum, currant money of this Province, to be paid him halfe yearly.¹⁸

7. The rectors were to be chosen by a majority of the freeholders of the parish who were members of the Church of England.¹⁹

8. The commissioners were to have power at the request of nine parishioners of good repute, to call a minister who did not give satisfaction to appear before them, to hear complaints, to allow defense, and, if they thought best, to remove the minister by a majority vote.²⁰

9. Once a year the freeholders who conformed to the Church of England were to meet in every parish and elect a vestry of nine members. These vestrymen were to take the oaths appointed by Parliament, and also an oath to execute properly their office. The minister was to be a member of this vestry.²¹

10. The vestry was to provide a register to keep account of their proceedings and to record births, marriages, and deaths, except "negroes, mollatoes and Indian slaves."²²

11. The vestry was to choose a clerk and a sexton, to be paid not more than ten and five pounds, respectively. These offices were to be held for life, subject to removal by the vestry.²³

12. The churchwardens and vestry were to pay all parochial charges and keep the church in repair out of the fines incurred by violation of the law; when this money was insufficient, the vestry and wardens might make an assessment on the inhabitants.²⁴

13. Governor Johnson was given power to veto the commissioners' decision to remove a minister.²⁵

14. Marriages were not to be performed by any justice,

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, II, 871-872.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, II, 873.

²² *Ibid.*, II, 877.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, II, 880.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, II, 871-872.

²¹ *Ibid.*, II, 875-876.

²³ *Ibid.*, II, 878-879.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, II, 882.

magistrate, or layman; all marriages were to be such as would not be forbidden by the table of marriages of the Church of England.²⁶

This act shows radical differences from the customs of England. While requiring conformity in the forms of worship, it did not make provision, as was the case in other colonies, that the ministers should be certified by the Bishop of London. It provided for the selection of the rector of the parish by a vote of the parishioners, a thing never done in England and rarely in the other colonies. The electorate for vestrymen was limited to the conformists, while such levies as were made were on all inhabitants. The support of the church was not based primarily on such taxation, however; it was to come first from gifts and thereafter from the parish. This levy was not to be a poll tax, but a rate in proportion to the tax levied by the civil government. The salary of the minister was paid by the government, a departure from both the English and the Virginia system. But the provision which raised the most opposition from the church itself was that allowing the commission to exercise judicial authority. This was an invasion of the province of the Bishop of London and had no counterpart in any of the other colonies.

Protests against the two church acts of 1704 were made by the Colleton dissenters through John Ash, who was sent to England to appeal to Lord Granville. Finding that Granville was very much opposed to his appeal, Ash prepared an address which was intended for higher authorities, but his death prevented its usefulness. The Colleton faction then sent Joseph Boone to England with a memorial to the House of Lords, declaring that the election of the Assembly in 1703 had been unfair, and that consequently the acts passed by it should not be recognized.²⁷ In response, the House of Lords sent an address to the Queen, which summarized the two acts, laying special emphasis on the require-

²⁶ *Ibid.*, II, 875.

²⁷ McCrady, *op. cit.*, pp. 412, 425-435. The aid of Daniel Defoe was employed in resistance to these bills. He wrote a tract in 1705 called "Party Tyranny, or an Occasional Bill in Minature; As now Practiced in Carolina." See *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, II, 891-923. A letter from Robert Stevens to the S. P. G., Feb. 21, 1705-6, gives the objections of those who desired strict conformity to English ecclesiastical law. See Library of Congress Transcripts of S. P. G. Papers, A, v. 2, clviii.

ment of conformity in the members of the Assembly and the commission plan of control over the ministers. The resolutions of the Lords suggested that the act establishing the commission was not warranted by the charter of the colony, and was destructive to the constitution of the Church of England; and that the act requiring conformity was "founded upon falsity in matter of Fact," was contrary to the charter, and was "an Encouragement to Atheism and Irreligion, is destructive to Trade, and Tends to the depopulating and ruining the said Province."²⁸ The Attorney-General and Solicitor-General gave their opinion that the acts were made without proper authority from the crown, and that the inhabitants were not bound to obey them, as the making of such laws was an abuse of power.²⁹ This opinion was endorsed by the Board of Trade,³⁰ and the laws were thereupon disallowed.³¹

Meanwhile, the Carolinians assumed that the act was law. Four hundred and fifty pounds of the proceeds of the tax on furs and skins was appropriated for the payment of the clergy, and two thousand pounds of the money raised on imports and exports for the building of churches.³² Opposition within the colony was to some extent directed against the provision for marriage by the Episcopal clergy; so an act was passed to settle disputes on this score, allowing ministers of dissenting congregations to perform the rites of christening and marriage. This act was repealed two years later.³³

The dissenting faction in South Carolina was not destined to hold for long the victory it gained in securing the repeal of the church acts. In 1706 the Church of England faction came into power again, and a second church law was passed. Its provisions were similar to the act of 1704. The same requirements regarding the use of the service of the Church of England were made, and the same provisions for dividing the colony into parishes.³⁴ The new law included as well the provision for

²⁸ *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, I, 635-639.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, I, 642.

³⁰ *Acts of the Privy Council*, II, 506-507.

³¹ *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, XXIII, 65.

³² *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, II, 247-248.

³³ *Ibid.*, II, 260-261.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, II, 282-283.

appropriating two thousand pounds of the skin and fur tax for buying glebes, where they could not be secured by grant, and for building churches.³⁵ The public support and popular election of ministers were again provided, and the clergymen were made the only legal officers for performing marriages.³⁶ A commission of twenty-four men was appointed, to be a self-perpetuating body, with powers of supervision over secular and financial affairs.³⁷ A vestry of seven members of the Church of England besides the rector was to be elected annually in each parish. The wardens also were to be chosen annually and were required to take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy.³⁸ This act was ratified July 30, 1707.³⁹ It did not contain the feature most objectionable to the English in the former act; that is, the establishment of judicial control of the commission over the clergy. Neither was the provision requiring conformity on the part of the members of the Assembly re-enacted.

This law served as the basis for an established church supported by the government. A few years later (1710) the Assembly instructed the churchwardens to draw on the public treasurer for all needed funds rather than to attempt to collect them by levying rates on the parish.⁴⁰ Again, in 1712, another law relating to the commission directed it to meet twice a year regularly and at such other times as it might see fit, to hear and settle all differences concerning the election of ministers, and, in case of a vacancy in a parish, to appoint someone to take care of the property.⁴¹ In 1717 the Assembly increased the salaries of the clergy, and empowered the commissioners to set aside glebes.⁴² The Anglican faction was gradually extending its control over ecclesiastical affairs, yet the commission evidently did not function as well as had been expected. The members failed to fill vacancies, so that it dwindled to one member in 1745, when it became necessary to appoint a new set of men. The jurisdiction of the Bishop of London was established by the instructions to the royal governor, and the expansion of the commission's powers

³⁵ *Ibid.*, II, 283.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, II, 286-289.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, II, 291.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, II, 339.

³⁹ *Ibid.*, II, 288-289, 284-285.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, II, 294-295.

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, II, 367.

⁴² Trott, *Laws of the British Plantations*, pp. 57-59.

in that direction was checked. A commissary, the Reverend Alexander Garden, was sent to South Carolina in 1719, and he took up his residence in Charlestown.⁴³

The vestry played an important part in colonial life. Although the freeholders elected the minister for the parish, it was necessary to provide a suitable candidate, and this duty usually devolved upon the vestry. In the early days of the Establishment this was not an easy task, since the few available candidates were likely to be undesirable men. The vestry sometimes appealed to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel to send a clergyman to its parish.⁴⁴ After the candidate was thus secured, the commissioners might call for his election, as in the case of William Treadwell Bull in St. Paul's Parish.⁴⁵ This left the freeholders only the choice of accepting the man secured for them, or rejecting him with scant prospect of finding another.⁴⁶ Later, the vestry was more apt to appeal to the Bishop of London for a candidate,⁴⁷ though in one instance a vestry frankly stated that it would never elect as rector a candidate thus dispatched, because the knowledge that he had life tenure would make him too independent.⁴⁸ In 1762 the Reverend Charles Martyn gave the following account of the way in which the parishes were usually provided with a candidate:

The Method used by the Parishes in Order to be supply'd with Clergy whenever a Vacancy happens, is generally by an Application to some Merchant in Charles-Town, who writes to his Correspondent in England, and desires Him to export some Clergyman or other for that Purpose. In consequence of this Method, the Parishes instead of regular and decent Ministers are sometimes furnish'd with very worthless and wicked Ones; who

⁴³ *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, III, 650-651; McCrady, *History of South Carolina Under the Royal Government*, pp. 99-100.

⁴⁴ Library of Congress Transcripts, Great Britain, S. P. G., A—7, Carolina Papers, No. 1, Vestry of St. Paul's to S. P. G.

⁴⁵ Library of Congress Transcripts, Fulham MSS., S. Carolina, No. 95, Meeting of Commissioners, Dec. 3, 1712, and Dec. 27, 1712.

⁴⁶ Library of Congress Transcripts, S. P. G., A—7, Carolina Letters, No. 15.

⁴⁷ Library of Congress Transcripts, Fulham MSS., S. Carolina, No. 25, Vestry of Prince Frederick.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, No. 96, Rev. Charles Martyn to Bishop of London, Feb. 1, 1762.

are sent abroad by Persons, that can be no competent Judges at all upon the Occasion.⁴⁹

The first vestry of which there is a record preserved is that of St. Philip's Parish, where Dr. Garden was rector. The minutes of its meetings begin in 1732. The duties performed in the early days were largely municipal, as the city was not incorporated at that time. The vestry handled the money of the parish and dispensed what was necessary to the poor. It farmed out the poor relief on one occasion for a hundred pounds a year, and when necessary levied rates for it. The vestry collected fines for such offenses as mistreating another person's slave, walking the streets during the Sunday service, selling rum on the Sabbath, and "swearing without the book." It expended money on the streets and other public works.⁵⁰ Since such services were unremunerated it is small wonder that men had to be forced into accepting the offices by penalty of a fine.⁵¹

In South Carolina, as in all the other colonies, discipline of the clergy presented a problem that was not easy to solve. The act establishing the church contained no satisfactory provision for supervisory judicial authority. There is evidence that the clergy met from time to time, but the action of such assemblies probably carried little force.⁵² Moreover, the episcopal requirements for licensing and induction were not carefully observed, as several letters in the Fulham Manuscripts indicate.⁵³ Of the regulations by the commissary more will be said in a later chapter.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, Rev. Charles Martyn to Bishop of London, March 30, 1762, Carolina, No. 202.

⁵⁰ McCrady, *South Carolina under the Royal Government*, pp. 101-102; *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, III, 489, 544, 485, 476.

⁵¹ McCrady, *South Carolina under the Royal Government*, pp. 101.

⁵² Library of Congress Transcripts S. P. G., A—7, Carolina Letters, No. 13, Francis le Jau to the Secretary, March 26, 1712; No. 29, Dec. 11, 1712; and Fulham MSS., No. 4, Le Jau to the Bishop of London, Feb. 7, 1714-5.

⁵³ Fulham MSS., S. Carolina, No. 17, W. Treadwell Bull. to the Bishop of London, Nov. 18, 1718; No. 193, Answer to queries sent to ministers, 1724; No. 35, Vestry and Wardens of St. Bartholomews to Bishop of London, Dec. 5, 1749.

CHAPTER VI

THE CHURCH IN GEORGIA

Georgia was established by a charter granted in 1732 to a board of twenty trustees. This venture in colonization had a number of features different from those of the older British provinces in America. The government by trustees lasted for twenty years, during which period the ecclesiastical foundations of the colony were laid. They differed from near-by provinces in several respects.

The twenty commissioners were chosen largely because they were men who would be interested in a charitable venture such as the founding of a debtors' colony. A majority of them were members of the Church of England, although other denominations were well represented, and several members were probably Anglican clergymen.¹ These men were actively interested in the religious welfare of the colonists, and naturally took the initiative in providing ministers for them. Thus it came about that the settlers of Georgia looked to the authority of the Board of Trustees, who worked in co-operation with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, rather than to the Bishop of London, who was technically head of all the colonial churches.

In the course of the preparations to send out the first group of settlers, an Anglican clergyman offered his services to the Board free of charge, and was accepted.² The Board asked the S. P. G. to arrange for the support of a missionary that it proposed to send to Georgia³ and notified Oglethorpe to provide a suitable house and church for him.⁴ This was the first of a number of clergymen who were sponsored by the Board and partially or wholly maintained by the S. P. G. These men were not only sent by the Board, but were responsible to it for their actions.⁵ Friction arose on this account with the Bishop of London, who wished his authority in such matters to be recognized.

¹ J. R. McCain, *Georgia as a Proprietary Province*, p. 308; *The Colonial Records of the State of Georgia*, I, 27-28.

² *Colonial Records of Georgia*, I, 85.

³ *Ibid.*, I, 87.

⁴ *Ibid.*, I, 93.

⁵ *Ibid.*, I, 195, 259, 234, 235, 454, 455.

The Board maintained its control, although it accepted men whom the Bishop had licensed.⁶

This encouragement of the clergy of the Church of England in no way indicated an unfriendly feeling toward dissenting settlers. The charter for the establishment of the colony expressly stipulated that freedom of conscience and worship should be granted to all except papists,⁷ and this condition prevailed throughout the colonial period. The Board was friendly toward the Presbyterians, and in 1735 it approved sending a Presbyterian minister to the colony, promising him a glebe of three hundred acres, such as Anglican clergymen received.⁸ Later, in 1755, under the royal government, a petition from the "Professors of the Doctrines of the Church of Scotland" was presented to the Governor and Council, asking for a city lot on which to build a church. The petitioners were granted a piece of ground sixty by one hundred feet.⁹ James Habersham, writing to the Countess of Huntingdon in regard to sending over a president for Bethesda House in 1771, recommended that the person sent should be of the Church of England, because he would be more acceptable and have access to all the churches in the province. But he added, "as to any other Ministers, be they of the Presbyterian or Independent persuasion they will find a hearty welcome," for the people were not "Bigots," but gladly attended each others' services.¹⁰ In fact, the colony was affected very early by the teaching of John Wesley and George Whitefield. Even in 1738 the 'Trustees' clergyman, Norris, complained that the church in the province had lost much of the spirit as well as the form of the Church of England.¹¹

The support of the churches in Georgia was largely a matter of charitable gifts from well-disposed people in England. The record books of the Board show that it handled considerable sums of money which were donated for religious purposes and spent for various needs—books, altar cloths, the payment of ministers

⁶ *Ibid.*, V, 46-49; XXII, 188, 190, 191.

⁷ *Ibid.*, I, 21.

⁸ McCain, *op. cit.*, p. 328, refers to the correspondence of the Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge.

⁹ *Colonial Records of Georgia*, VII, 183, 312-313.

¹⁰ "Letters of Hon. James Habersham," *Collections of the Georgia Historical Society*, VI, 129-130.

¹¹ *Colonial Records of Georgia*, XXII, Part I, 351.

and catechists, and missionaries to the Indians. Probably some of the S. P. G. funds went through their hands.¹² There was no provision to levy a tax for the support of the clergy until after Georgia became a royal colony, although people might contribute voluntarily. Instead, a grant of three hundred acres of land was provided for each settlement, to maintain the minister and possibly a schoolmaster, as well as for other religious uses.¹³ Separate grants of lots in the towns were made for church buildings and burial places.¹⁴ The people of the parish were supposed to clear and work the glebes so as to make them productive enough to support the minister. It would be hard to determine to what extent this was done.

There were never many English churches in Georgia. The stronger ones were at Savannah and Augusta. In 1758 the legislative assembly of the new royal government began to give financial support to the churches. In 1759 the sum of three hundred pounds was issued in bills of credit to pay for repairs on the church at Savannah, and a law was passed requiring yearly issues of such paper to provide fifty pounds for the minister of Christ Church Parish and twenty-five pounds each for a half dozen others.¹⁵ It also appears that during the period of royal control the British government contributed seventy pounds for an English clergyman and thirty-two pounds for two schoolmasters each year.¹⁶ But in 1773 the people of Christ Church Parish, which was the strongest parish in the colony, petitioned the legislature for assistance in supporting their minister, since the S. P. G. had stopped its contribution.¹⁷

The Church Act of 1758 provided an organization for the Established Church in Georgia. It divided the province into eight parishes, although at the time apparently only one congregation had a clergyman.¹⁸ The law looked to the future, however. It provided for the incorporation of the rector of Christ Church and the clergymen in the other parishes as soon as they began

¹² *Ibid.*, III, 1-367, contains the accounts of receipts and expenditures of the Trustees.

¹³ *Ibid.*, II, 148-149, 192.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, II, 510; VI, 255.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, XVIII, 308, 442; IX, 108, 396.

¹⁶ P. S. Flippin, "The Royal Government in Georgia," *Georgia Historical Quarterly*, IX, 188, 189 note.

¹⁷ *Colonial Records of Georgia*, XV, 479.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, XVIII, 258-260.

to serve, so that they could legally hold church property.¹⁹ A commission consisting of the governor and thirteen other members was appointed to attend to the building of churches "as soon as they shall thereto be enabled, by allowance of Parliament, Charitable Donations, or by provision of the General Assembly of this Province."²⁰ The commission was allowed to take up lands for the church, burial grounds, and glebe.²¹ The freeholders or householders in each parish who paid a tax were to meet once a year and elect a vestry of from five to ten men, and two wardens. These officers were to take an oath to fulfill the duties of their office, but not a religious test oath. Wardens could be fined forty shillings for refusing to serve, but they could not be elected more often than once in seven years in Christ Church Parish or once every five years in any other parish.²²

The duties of the wardens and vestry under this law were much like those in other colonies of the South. The vestry was allowed to make assessments for a sum not to exceed thirty pounds in Christ Church and Saint Paul's or ten pounds elsewhere, to be levied on all real and personal property. The approval of two justices of the peace was necessary before the levy could be made. Persons who refused to pay were liable to prosecution.²³ The vestry, minister, and wardens selected and paid a clerk and sexton in each parish.²⁴ The wardens had to provide a register for births, marriages, and deaths. It was the duty of the vestry to see that the record was properly kept. This was the official record to be regarded as evidence in court. The minister was a member of the vestry, but the law expressly stated that he had no authority to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction over any person.²⁵

The Colonial Records of Georgia do not include any law regulating marriage in the period prior to the Revolution. After the war was over an act was passed explaining a clause in the constitution which related to marriage. This act declared that all marriages that had been performed by justices of the peace or ministers of the Gospel were valid, if they had been licensed by the governor or register of probates, or if they took place after eight days' public notice.²⁶ This indicates that civil marriage was

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, XVIII, 258-260.

²¹ *Ibid.*, XVIII, 263.

²³ *Ibid.*, XVIII, 268-269.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, XVIII, 270-272.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, XVIII, 262, 264.

²² *Ibid.*, XVIII, 265-267.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, XVIII, 270.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, XIX, Part II, 458.

allowed. But in the list of fees of the officers of government before the Revolution there does not appear any fee to be paid to the justice of peace for performing marriages. There was a fee of one shilling, ten pence, half penny to be paid to the clerk of the Church of England for attendance at a marriage. The secretary of the governor was also entitled to eight shillings, seven pence for writing the marriage license and bond, and the governor received fourteen shillings and two pence for signing the marriage license.²⁷ It is probable that marriage either by banns or by license was legal, and that ministers of any faith, or even justices of the peace, might perform the ceremony.

Within a year after the church act, other laws were passed giving the vestry and wardens an important place in the local government of Savannah, the only town of any size in Georgia. The vestry and wardens were directed to hire and superintend four night-watchmen, who were to be on duty with a constable to patrol the streets every night. A sum not to exceed one hundred and three pounds was to be raised by a levy on all male inhabitants over sixteen years of age.²⁸ Another law required two wardens to make the rounds of the city with the constables every Sunday during the morning and afternoon so as to prevent any disorderly conduct which would disturb public worship.²⁹ The vestry and wardens were also to employ and supervise a beadle, whose duties should be to keep the streets free from trash and filth.³⁰ By another act the vestry and wardens were required to provide fifty leather fire buckets and fifteen fire hooks, to enforce the law requiring that each dwelling house have a ladder for fire fighting purposes, and to inspect and keep in repair the fire engine. They were to levy and collect from the inhabitants the sum necessary to meet their expenses, dividing it in proportion to the number of hearths in each house.³¹ Ten years later the law required the wardens in the English churches and the deacons in churches of other denominations to search the men of the congregation for concealed weapons on Christmas and Easter, and at least twelve other times during the year.³² Aside from these details the wardens had the care of the poor.³³ Thus the

²⁷ *Ibid.*, XIX, Part I, 262, 263, 297, 402.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, XVIII, 290-291.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, XVIII, 753-755.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, XIX, Part I, 139.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, XVIII, 334.

³¹ *Ibid.*, XVIII, 316-318.

³³ *Ibid.*, XIX, Part I, 183.

colonial Georgians practiced economy in city government by delegating the duties of the police, fire, and public health departments to the vestry and wardens of the English church, who received no remuneration, but were required by law to serve.

Georgia had no superior clergy during the colonial period. As long as the rule of the Board lasted, it was the authority to which all appeals were made.³⁴ The Trustees provided most of the Church of England clergy for the colony and jealously guarded their prerogative against the Bishop of London. There was never a commissary in Georgia, and when Commissary Garden of South Carolina undertook to discipline Whitefield, he found himself unable to do so, since Whitefield refused to acknowledge his authority.³⁵ In the period of royal government the colony could no longer depend upon the Board to supply its ministers. Instead, the governor presented the ministers whom the Bishop of London ordained and recommended.³⁶

³⁴ *Ibid.*, XXV, 94-95, 125, 177.

³⁵ McCain, *op. cit.*, pp. 306-308.

³⁶ *Colonial Records of Georgia*, VIII, 765; XVII, 8; XVIII, 758.

CHAPTER VII

THE CHURCH IN THE MIDDLE AND NORTHERN COLONIES

The real strength of the English church in America lay in the South. Aside from New York, where a favorable administration forced the church on a portion of the population, there was no other colony north of Maryland in which it was supported by the government. As a result, English churches were established, if at all, with no advantage either in legal support or in prestige, and in competition with other denominations in which circumstances favored the dissenting side. The situation in Virginia was reversed in Massachusetts. Here the Church of England was the interloper, discriminated against in matters of political rights and regarded with distaste and distrust.¹ The royal commissioners sought to have the political rights of the members of the Church of England recognized in 1665,² but found the General Court hostile to this demand. The people of Massachusetts were constantly in fear that the British government would seek to bind its northern colonies to the mother colony by forcing conformity in religion upon them. The establishment of the first English church in Boston in 1686 did nothing to relieve this feeling; when in 1688 Governor Andros had the Episcopal service celebrated in the Old South Church, the danger was regarded as so great that Increase Mather hastened to England to seek the protection of the government of King William.³

The weakness of the English church in the North made that area a natural field for the activity of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. We have seen that this organization was active in New York. The numbers of missionaries it supported on the continent in 1723 were as follows: nine in New England, five in New York, four in New Jersey, four in Penn-

¹ *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, III, 43.

² *Records of the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England*, IV, Part II, 211-213, 219-221.

³ *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, III, 43.

sylvania, seven in South Carolina, and one in North Carolina.⁴ These numbers increased more rapidly in the North than in the South, so that in 1761 there were reported to be thirty in New England, thirty-five in New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, and only fourteen in the South and West Indies. The existing antagonism between the Church of England and the Congregationalists and Presbyterians in New England led the partisans of the latter factions to assert that the Society was used not so much for missionary work as to contribute support to the Church faction.⁵

The English church gained some headway in New England, as the number of missionaries indicates, in spite of the unfriendly attitude of the General Court. For example, in 1711 several people in New Jersey withdrew from the Congregational Church and built a meeting house of their own, where they proposed to worship according to the rites of the English Church. The Court summoned the parties concerned to answer for misdemeanor,⁶ but they were allowed to continue their plans. The legal position of the Church of England came to be recognized in theory as equal to that of other denominations. In 1731 the Bishop of London demanded to know whether its members were required to pay for the support of the Independent congregations. Governor Belcher wrote in explanation:

. . . the C^{hh} of England is as much establisht by the laws of this Province as that of the Independents, Presbyterians, or Baptists, and shou'd any town or parish in the Province elect a clergyman of the C^{hh} of England to be their minister, and he be qualify'd as the law directs, altho' 9/20^{ths} of such parish shou'd be Dissenters, yet by the laws of the Province they wou'd be oblig'd to pay to the maintenance of such a minister.⁷

Since the Anglican Church was not established by law in New England there could be no control by episcopal authority over the Anglican congregations or clergy there. Church of

⁴ Library of Congress Transcripts, Fulham MSS., South Carolina, No. 48.

⁵ *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, LXXIV, 104.

⁶ Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction over the British Colonies, MSS. in Library of Congress, "Massachusetts Suppresses the Church of England at New Berry," 1711-1712.

⁷ *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Sixth Series*, VI, 72-73.

England congregations followed the traditional form of organization with a vestry and wardens. Although there is nothing to indicate the method of selection, it is probable that choice was made by the congregation from its own members.⁸ These officials assumed the responsibility of securing ministers by appealing to the S. P. G. or the Bishop of London as the need arose.⁹ Such conditions created the demand on the part of the more ardent churchmen for episcopal control in the colonies. The Society advocated it, and in 1712 a committee reported in favor of two American bishops, one in New Jersey and the other in Virginia.¹⁰ The English clergy in New England urged such a step a few years later in an address to George II. "We would with the deepest submission lay before your Majesty the great necessity of a Bishop resident in these parts to guide govern and defend our Church and to deliver to us all the benefits of the Episcopal function."¹¹ Such appointments were not forthcoming, however, largely for political reasons.

Conditions in the other New England colonies were quite similar to those in Massachusetts. The number of missionaries of the Society indicates that there was some growth in the Anglican Church, because it was not customary for the S. P. G. to bear the expense of its missionaries after they were established in a place for a time. The Anglicans prospered in Connecticut,¹² although there were complaints that the government was unfriendly there.¹³

In Rhode Island, which was founded on the basis of religious liberty, the English Church hastened to declare itself under the

⁸ Library of Congress Transcripts, S. P. G. papers, A, 12, New England and other Foreign Papers, No. 6, Church Wardens and vestry of Marblehead, May 10, 1717; A, 2, No. 35, Vestry and wardens of Braintree, New England, to the Bishop of London, Oct. 19, 1704.

⁹ *Ibid.*, A, 12, No. 6; A, 2, No. 35; A, 7, New England Letters, No. 2, Mr. Bridger to the Secretary, Feb. 9, 1711.

¹⁰ Library of Congress Transcripts, S. P. G. papers, A, 7, No. 61, "The Report of the Committee for Bishops and Bishoprics in America," Dec. 2, 1712.

¹¹ Library of Congress MSS., Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction over the British Colonies, "Address from the Episcopal Clergy of N. England for an American Bishop 1727-8."

¹² Dawson Papers, Virginia Religious Papers, Library of Congress MSS., 1754-1775, Holt to Dawson, July 8, 1755.

¹³ Library of Congress Transcripts, S. P. G. papers, A, 12, An address from the Inhabitants of Stratford in Connecticut to the Society.

patronage of the Society, and a number of congregations were organized early in the eighteenth century.¹⁴

Pennsylvania and New Jersey were closely associated with New York from the beginning of English rule. Both settlements had come under the control of the Dutch in 1655, and in 1664 they fell into the hands of the British along with New Amsterdam. Until 1681 the territory that later became Pennsylvania continued under the administration of New York, and consequently came under the provisions of the General Court that all inhabitants should contribute to the support of the ministry.¹⁵ Also the laws of the Duke of York, proclaimed in 1676, applied to Pennsylvania as well as New York.¹⁶ It will be recalled that these laws provided for the organization of the church in local units, with the right of presentation vested in the parish, and the right of induction in the governor. It required that ministers should be ordained by some Protestant bishop or minister. With laws such as these the settlement became a part of the Penn grant in 1681.

The new government set up by the Quakers immediately recognized freedom of religion and declared that no person should be required to support any denomination whatsoever.¹⁷ The charter which Charles II granted to Penn contained a stipulation against the exclusion of the Church of England from the colony:

Wee doe hereby . . . charge and require that if any of the inhabitants of the said pvince, to the number of Twenty, shall att any time hereafter be desirous, and shall by any writeing or by any pson deputed for them, signify such their desire to the Bishop of London, that any preacher or preachers to be approved by the said Bishop, may be sent unto them for their instruccon, that then such preacher or preachers, shall and may be and reside within the said pvince, without any deniall or molestacon whatsoever.¹⁸

Congregations of the Church of England began to appear in Pennsylvania after the beginning of the eighteenth century through the efforts of the S. P. G. The congregations were

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, A, 2, No. 30, No. 31, No. 32.

¹⁵ *Charter and Laws of the Province of Pennsylvania*, pp. 73, 76.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 18-20.

¹⁷ *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania*, I, xxxiii.

¹⁸ William MacDonald, *Documentary Source Book of American History*, 1606-1913, pp. 83-84.

organized with vestrymen and wardens, and made some efforts at self support, though for the most part they were poor.¹⁹ The members of the Church of England gradually gained recognition, and in 1718 the younger William Penn, who conformed to the Established Church in England, instructed the Governor to "Encourage and Protect the Clergy, and Employ where you can Deserving memrs. of that Comunion, ffor I think they ought to have att Least an Equall share in the administration of Public Offices with their Neighbors or other perswasions."²⁰

New Jersey, like Pennsylvania, enjoyed liberty of conscience and worship under the proprietary rule.²¹ The English church was founded there, but had no legal support for its ministers, of whom there were four in 1712.²² These clergymen were probably supported by the Society.²³ Royal instructions gave the governor the power of induction. Until 1721 candidates might be ordained by any bishop of the English Church, but after that date the colony was officially considered a part of the See of London.²⁴

It can be readily seen that without the support of government the English church was restricted in practically all its functions. While in the South the vestry and wardens filled an important place in local government, in the northern colonies they functioned little, if at all, in this rôle. While the vestries may have cared for the poor of their own congregations, selected clergymen, and provided the necessary funds as best they could, there was no connection between them and the civil government. No legal obligations and restrictions were placed upon them. Furthermore, from the standpoint of relations with the Church of England, the churches of the New England and Middle Colonies

¹⁹ Library of Congress Transcripts, S. P. G. papers, A, 1, No. cxxviii; A, 2, No. ccv; A, 7, No. 11, No. 5, No. 2.

²⁰ *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania*, III, 64.

²¹ A. C. Myers, *Narratives of Early Pennsylvania*, p. 19.

²² Library of Congress Transcripts, S. P. G. papers, A, 2, No. xxii; A, 12, No. 7; *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New Jersey*, IV, 155.

²³ Library of Congress Transcripts, S. P. G. papers, A, 12, N. Y. Letters, (no number), To the Society from the Justices of Peace, High Sheriff, and Grand Jury of Monmouth.

²⁴ *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New Jersey*, V, 23-24.

were in a worse position than those in the South. The powers which the governor usually exercised in the southern colonies were delegated to no one in the dissenting settlements, with the exception of New Jersey. Neither was there any special jurisdiction over the clergy, or any method of enforcing their conformity to the Established Church of England. The appeals from local congregations were more often to the S. P. G. than to the Bishop of London, for the Society met the pressing needs for ministers and financial support to some extent.

CHAPTER VIII

THE RELATION OF THE COLONIAL CHURCHES TO THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND

It is evident from the preceding chapters that there was no close relationship between the churches in America and the Church of England. This fact in itself completely prevented the reproduction in the New World of a church like that in the mother country. Since there was no bishop in any of the colonies, and means of communication were very limited, it was impossible to put into force the system of control used in England. Therefore each colony which attempted an establishment fitted it to local needs and conditions, with the result that there were as many different kinds of established churches as there were different colonies having them.

The functions of an English bishop in the seventeenth century were of two distinct classes. The first group were purely ecclesiastical, dealing with the discipline and government of the church, the confirmation of communicants, and the ordaining and suspending of ministers. The second class of functions were in part civil, for they comprised jurisdiction over the probation of wills, issuing marriage licenses, and collating ministers to benefices. It is easy to understand how it would be impossible for a bishop resident in England to exercise any one of these functions in the colonies. Hence it was that various schemes were devised in order that all might be cared for.¹ Thus the semi-civil functions of issuing marriage licenses and collating clergy to benefices were, if possible, delegated to the governors of the colonies. Even so, the governors were unable to exercise their powers to any great extent, for other methods were usually adopted by the Americans themselves.

The other episcopal functions of the bishop were never exercised in full in so far as the colonies were concerned. In the first place, there was no provision made for putting the colonies under the jurisdiction of any particular bishop until more than seventy-

¹ A. L. Cross, *The Anglican Episcopate and the American Colonies*, p. 2.

five years after the founding of Virginia. Although the Bishop of London showed some interest in that colony, in 1607 he had no authority to extend his control beyond England. Professor Cross says that this precedent was established when William Laud was Bishop of London. In 1633 he secured from the king the order that "merchant adventurers" abroad should not receive any minister who did not have royal approval, and that such clergymen as were sent out should be subject to the See of the Bishop of London. The main object of this plan was to care for the English settlers in Holland.²

Laud attempted to take steps to make sure that the colonies were orthodox. In 1634 he procured the appointment of a board consisting of himself as Archbishop of Canterbury, the keeper of the great seal, the Archbishop of York, and other high officials, which was to have control over the colonies. This board had the power to require any colonial governor or magistrate to give an account of his office, and, if it saw fit, to remove or punish him. It might establish both civil and ecclesiastical tribunals and act as a court of appeal to settle disputes arising in the colonies. It might also provide endowments for churches, and in every other way exercise supreme control over both civil and ecclesiastical affairs. A second commission was issued to Laud and others in 1636.³ Laud also induced the king to give orders to prevent non-conformists from emigrating to America. Clergy were required to secure testimonials from the Archbishop of Canterbury or the Bishop of London. Laud might have carried out his schemes had not the outbreak of troubles in England prevented, but no further action was taken toward establishing an ecclesiastical jurisdiction over the colonies until after the Restoration.⁴ Gradually, however, the Bishop of London came to be considered as having authority over the colonial churches.⁵

When Henry Compton became Bishop of London in 1675 he was much concerned about the colonial churches, and during the following year he persuaded the government to insert a clause in the instructions to the governors, prescribing the use of the ritual of the English church and forbidding the acceptance of any Anglican minister in the colonies without a certificate from

² *Ibid.*, pp. 12-16.

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 20-21.

³ *Ibid.*, pp. 18-20.

⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 23-24.

the Bishop of London.⁶ It has already been seen that these provisions were included in practically every set of instructions sent to the governors after that time. Thus the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London was formally recognized, though not in full, but only in so far as it related to ministerial matters. In 1677 Compton presented a memorial to the Committee on Trade and Plantations in which he enumerated the violations of the rules of the Church of England in the colonies which have already been noted. He complained that the governors allowed parishes to remain vacant, and that ministers without orders were serving; money was diverted to other than the proper uses; the clergy were "hired" for a time, and ill paid at that; the vestry controlled appointments; the laws of Virginia prohibiting marriage without lawful ministers were violated.⁷ Compton worked steadily to improve the condition of the church in the colonies. In 1680 he secured an order from the Council to the governors that the latter should see to it that ministers were members of their vestries.⁸ In view of the great lack of Anglican clergy in America, he persuaded King Charles II to grant a bounty of twenty pounds to each minister and school teacher sent to the West Indies and later to the continental colonies.⁹ Cross believes the evidence indicates that authority was actually given to Compton in 1686 to exercise jurisdiction over the colonies, although the actual order does not appear in the records of the council.¹⁰

But the grant to the Bishop of London of ecclesiastical jurisdiction in America did not provide a means for carrying it out. Compton therefore began a practice which was to continue with more or less regularity until the days of the Revolution. In 1689 he sent James Blair as the first commissary to America. This office was not entirely new, for it was customary for a bishop to appoint a commissary to exercise authority as a sort of vicar-general in cases where the diocese was for some reason not easily accessible. Appeal from the decision of the commissary was direct to the archbishop or some other authority, however, and not to the bishop.¹¹ It was required that a commissary should

⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 25-26; *Colonial Documents of New York*, VIII, 362.

⁷ *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, I, 233-234.

⁸ *Acts of the Privy Council*, I, 877.

⁹ Cross, *op. cit.*, pp. 28-29.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 30-31.

¹¹ Frederick Dalcho, *Protestant Episcopal Church in South Carolina*, p. 78.

be at least twenty-six-years old, "learned in the civil and ecclesiastical laws," and either a Master of Arts or a Bachelor of Laws. He must be "zealously bent to religion, touching whose life and manners no evil example is had," and he must take the Oath of Supremacy, subscribe to the articles of religion, and swear to exercise his office properly.¹²

James Blair was commissioned by the Bishop of London in 1689.¹³ The powers of a commissary were summed up in 1759 by Bishop Sherlock:

1. He had authority to visit churches, but no power over wardens or vestry.

2. He had the right to discipline regularly ordained clergy. Unfortunately many of those officiating in the colonies were not ordained, and so were not under his control.

3. He could examine a clergyman on oath, but he could not summon witnesses to a trial.

4. The bishop had no control over the commissary's judgments, because appeal was allowed only to the Privy Council.¹⁴

When Blair arrived in Virginia, he announced that he intended, "God willing in y^e Spring to make a Gen^l Visitacon."¹⁵ In 1690 he reported having held a meeting of the clergy in which he took steps to discipline them against vice.¹⁶ On the whole, however, his duties were ill defined, and therefore performed with difficulty. Besides holding visitations and conventions of the clergy, he had little direct power. He could not remove an unworthy man from office, and so his principal reliance was on exhorting the clergy to better behavior. The Anglican ministers, who were not accustomed to restraint, regarded him as unduly meddlesome. He exercised no control over the laity, and never attempted coercive measures through a spiritual court. During the early days of his life in Virginia, he was frequently in difficulties with the governors, and although he was suspended from his place on the Council for a time, he was probably the chief cause of the

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 78-79.

¹³ *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, XIII, 198; *Executive Journals of the Council of Virginia*, I, 116.

¹⁴ *Colonial Documents of New York*, VII, 363-364; Cross, *op. cit.*, pp. 58-59.

¹⁵ *The Executive Journal of Virginia*, I, 154.

¹⁶ *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, XIII, 298.

removal of Andros and Nicholson as governors. He served as commissary in Virginia from his appointment in 1689 until his death in 1743.¹⁷

The appointment of commissaries to other colonies followed that of Blair in Virginia. In 1707 Gideon Johnson was sent to the Carolinas. He held this office until his death in 1716, but there is little to indicate that he was very active. He does not appear to have held any regular visitations, although there were about twelve ministers in the province at the time with whom he held occasional meetings.¹⁸

Johnson's successor, William Treadwell Bull, held visitations and exercised some authority, and the next commissary, Alexander Garden, who was appointed in 1726, was very active in carrying out his duties.¹⁹ Bishop Robinson intended to make the office of commissary one of influence, and he laid down definite instructions as to what should be required of the clergy:

1. The ministers should conform to the canon laws and rubrics of England.

2. A clergyman should not officiate in any parish other than his own, except in case of the sickness or absence of the regular minister, whose permission he should have.

3. No minister should be allowed to officiate without the license of the Bishop of London.

4. The minister should not marry any couple by license except when the woman was a member of his parish, and on doing so he should notify the commissary.

5. The commissary should hold a "general Visitation of the Clergy each Year," and at such other times as seemed necessary. He should urge the clergy to discharge their duties properly.²⁰

Garden stated to the Bishop of London that he held annual visitations and called conventions of the clergy when necessary. At the visitations licenses were examined, complaints heard, dis-

¹⁷ *Executive Journal of Virginia*, I, 324; "The Virginia Clergy," *Virginia Magazine of History*, XXXII, 214; Perry, *Church in Virginia*, pp. 10-65, 93-112; Cross, *op. cit.*, pp. 43-44, 78, 80.

¹⁸ Library of Congress, Transcripts, S. P. G. papers, A, v. 7, Carolina Letters, nos. 4, 39, 73.

¹⁹ Dalcho, *op. cit.*, pp. 77, 116; Cross, *op. cit.*, pp. 48-49.

²⁰ Cross, *op. cit.*, pp. 48-50.

orders regulated, and instructions given as to what the Bishop wished to be done.²¹ The Commissary did his best to enforce discipline, though he was handicapped by the limitations of his power. This was exemplified in the case of a clergyman named John Fulton. He failed to appear at the visitation in 1733 because he had been admonished privately twice for drunkenness and knew that he would be publicly reprimanded. In 1734 Garden suspended him from his parish, which had the same effect as removal, as he "was only employ'd by the Vestry, by agreement from time to time to serve the Cure (as the Method by Law here is, before Election)."²² Garden gave an interesting sidelight on the popular attitude toward his court when he wrote to the Bishop of London explaining the high cost of the Fulton trial:

We have no professed Civilians, & the Gentlemen of the common Law are so professed Enemies to Eccles. Courts, name & thing, that if they at all vouchase to practice in them they will not only have the same Fees as in the Courts of common Law, but moreover have it looked upon as a particular Favour.²³

Garden resigned in 1749, and after that yearly meetings of the clergy were held instead of visitations. He was the last commissary to serve in the Carolinas.²⁴

In Virginia William Dawson succeeded Blair as commissary in 1743.²⁵ His commission from the Bishop of London stated that he was to have "full power and authority to Exercise Spiritual and Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction within the Colony of Virginia in America, according to the Tenor of a Commission of his Majesty King George the Second."²⁶ In 1752 Thomas Dawson was appointed, but he seems to have had little power. From the Dawson Papers considerable information may be gathered as to the functioning of the office of commissary in Virginia during the middle of the eighteenth century. Governor Dinwiddie in his official report in 1755 stated that "There is a Court of the Commissary

²¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 86-87; Dalcho, *op. cit.*, p. 162.

²² Library of Congress Transcripts, Fulham MSS., No. 47, Garden to London, April 20, 1734; No. 37, Garden to London, April 7, 1733.

²³ *Ibid.*, No. 166, 167.

²⁴ Cross, *op. cit.*, pp. 86-87; Dalcho, *op. cit.*, p. 162.

²⁵ Cross, *op. cit.*, p. 80.

²⁶ Library of Congress, Virginia Religious Papers, Dawson Papers, 1727-1753, Bishop of London to Wm. Dawson, July 18, 1743.

of the Bishop of London, w'ch only relates to the Punishm't of the Immoralities of the Clergy, and proceeds by Monition, Supervision or Deprivation, as the Nature of the offense deserves."²⁷

An example of the action of the commissary's court is found in the case of Charles Green, who was tried before William Dawson on charges of misdemeanors in the winter of 1745-46. The court finally decided that if Green would promise good behavior for the future and agree to dismiss his case against the prosecutor in the General Court, this case should be dismissed also, with Green paying the costs.²⁸

Dawson must have undertaken to settle all controversies outside of the courts in so far as possible. In the Green case he urged the defendant to avoid trial by moving to another parish,²⁹ and in 1747 he managed to bring about a peaceable settlement between the elder Patrick Henry and Alexander White, when the former was threatening to bring suit before a court of oyer and terminer.³⁰

Both of the Dawsons kept in close touch with the Bishop of London, and probably one of their most useful services was in informing him of the needs of the parishes and advising as to the suitability of candidates for ordination. A clergyman, in order to be legally inducted, had to present credentials from the Bishop of London. Young men from the colonies usually had assurance of a "living" before they went over to England for ordination, and would seek recommendation from the commissary either directly or through friends.³¹ On the other hand, the Bishop sometimes ordained English candidates when advised of a vacant parish which would accept a clergyman sent to them.³²

Another duty of the commissary in Virginia was to sit on the Council. When Thomas Dawson failed to do this, he was rep-

²⁷ *The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Collections of the Virginia Historical Society*, I, 384.

²⁸ Library of Congress, The Charles Green Case MSS., Record of the Trial, 1745-49.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, Dawson to Green, May 4, 1745.

³⁰ Library of Congress, Virginia Religious Papers, Dawson Papers, 1727-1753, Alexander White to Dr. Dawson, Oct. 30, 1747; Patrick Henry to Dawson, Nov. 21, 1747; White to Dawson, Feb. 19, 1747-8.

³¹ Dawson Papers, 1754-1775, Dawson to the Bishop, June 3, 1754; Hawkins and Embry to Dawson, July 6, 1757.

³² *Ibid.*, 1727-1753, Bishop of London to Dawson, July 28, 1745 and March 1, 1745-6.

rimanded by the Bishop, who compared this duty to his own place on the Privy Council and the Board of Trade in England.³³

The plan of controlling the colonial churches through commissaries was never very successful, and for about a hundred years there was agitation at intervals for the appointment of a colonial bishop. Recommendations for this move came from colonial governors, the S. P. G., the colonial clergy, and the Bishops of London themselves.³⁴ For various reasons, largely political, this action was never taken. As a result, the colonies remained under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London until the Revolutionary War put an end to that relationship.

³³ *Ibid.*, Bishop to London to Dawson, Oct. 2, 1752.

³⁴ Governor Hunter of New York to the Bishop of London, March 1, 1712, in *Colonial Documents of New York*, V, 310-312; Representation of the S. P. G. to the Council, Oct. 28, 1721, in *Acts of the Privy Council*, II, 687; Governor Dobbs of North Carolina to the Board of Trade, Jan. 4, 1755, in *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, V, 314-315; Archbishop Secker to Dr. Johnson, Sept. 27, 1758, in *Colonial Documents of New York*, V, 346-349; Dr. Sherlock to the King in Council, *ibid.*, V, 364-366; Governor Dobbs to the S. P. G., *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, VI, 222-224; Bishop of London to Dr. Dawson, Sept. 20, 1750, Dawson Papers, 1727-1753; Nicholas Moreau to Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, April 12, 1697, in Perry, *Church in Virginia*, p. 31.

CONCLUSION

A comparison of the final forms assumed by the English churches in the colonies may serve to show the differences that existed among them as well as the contrast which they presented to the English system. Colonial church development was not completed by 1775, but it was arrested and redirected by the outbreak of the war. Neither were all the colonies at the same stage of church development when the Revolution began. In Virginia, where the church had been established for over a hundred and sixty-five years, it had attained a well-rounded form, except for the unavoidable weakness caused by the lack of a bishop. On the other hand, Georgia was little more than forty-years old, and its system of church organization was just beginning to take form when the break with England occurred.

In Virginia alone was the English church the only sect tolerated, and even there, after the middle of the eighteenth century, the dissenters made rapid progress. The other colonies in which the English church was established by law might discriminate against dissenting sects in political matters, but the principle of freedom of worship was generally extended to include all Protestants.

The powers and duties of the vestries and churchwardens show considerable differences. There was a strong tendency in Virginia and Maryland to select vestrymen from the upper ranks of society. In Virginia the vestry was self-perpetuating. In Maryland and North Carolina there were conflicts over this point, and the principle of election triumphed. Elsewhere election was either customary or required by law. The number of members of the vestry varied from six in Maryland to twelve in Virginia and even twenty in the church of New York City. In Virginia and North Carolina the churchwardens were chosen by the vestry from their own members. Elsewhere they were elected by the freeholders of the parish. In Virginia and South Carolina a religious test oath was required of vestrymen; other colonies usually required an oath of allegiance.

A privilege usually enjoyed by some of the colonial vestries, which was not allowed in England, was the selection of ministers.

The right of presentation was legally recognized as belonging to the vestry in Virginia, and in North Carolina until 1765, as well as in the four counties of New York which came under the Church Act. In South Carolina the vestry recommended a candidate to be voted on by the freeholders. In Maryland the proprietor exercised the right of presentation. The governors were empowered to induct ministers into parishes when they were properly presented. All clergymen were required to have a license from the Bishop of London. In no colony were the rules established by law or English custom carried out fully. Everywhere clergymen were found officiating in parishes without either presentation or induction, and all too frequently without the Bishop's license. In the colonies where the English church was weak the vestry or churchwardens usually acted as the agency for securing a minister, but they had little choice and accepted such candidates as the S. P. G. or the Bishop of London sent them.

The relations of the clergymen to the vestry varied. In Maryland, North Carolina, and South Carolina the law considered the clergymen as members of the vestries; in Maryland they were the chief vestrymen. Because of financial control by the vestry and the frequent failure to present the minister for induction, the clergy came to be more and more under its domination. This tendency was quite marked in Virginia and North Carolina.

The financial duties of the vestry and churchwardens usually included levying and collecting a rate or poll tax for the minister's salary and for the upkeep of church property. The vestry also handled any other revenues that might belong to the church. In Virginia the minister's salary was fixed at sixteen thousand pounds of tobacco a year levied on all tithable persons. In Maryland the salary varied, because the levy was at first forty and later thirty pounds of tobacco from each tithable, regardless of the number in the parish. North Carolina clergy were supposed to receive a minimum of fifty pounds a year levied on the parish members. In South Carolina the clergymen were paid from the public treasury. In New York a definite salary was fixed by law for ministers in each of the counties governed by the act of establishment. Elsewhere the support was more irregular, depending

on voluntary contributions by members of the parish and charity from English organizations. The minister was ordinarily supposed to be given a glebe, or house and land, and it was the duty of the vestry and wardens to provide for it.

The laws of Virginia and South Carolina definitely assigned the care of orphans and the poor to the churchwardens. In Virginia and Maryland the wardens were required to report certain violations of law to the secular authorities. A number of unusual duties were laid on vestry and churchwardens in different colonies. In South Carolina they were charged with the expenditure of money for public works. In Georgia the wardens were required to enforce laws for the prevention of disorderly conduct and fire. It was frequently their duty to provide for the recording of births, deaths, and marriages, although Virginia gave this duty to the minister.

The publishing of banns for marriage was customary in most of the American colonies. In Virginia license could be secured from the governor; in North Carolina the county court could license marriage. In Virginia marriage by the English clergy was the only form recognized by law until the latter part of the colonial period, when the increase of Presbyterians forced the government to make exceptions to the law. Maryland allowed marriage by a justice of the peace in counties where there was no Anglican clergyman. North and South Carolina both recognized civil marriage, and Georgia may have done so.

In all the colonies with established Anglican churches there was a tendency to substitute the civil courts in a limited way for the missing ecclesiastical bodies. The extent of this control varied. While in Virginia both the county courts and the General Court at times dealt with church cases, in Maryland the secular courts did not exercise any direct control over the clergy. In South Carolina the commission was intended under the original act to have some judicial control, but such powers were denied to it by the final law. This type of permanent commission was peculiar to South Carolina. None of the other colonies had such an arrangement, although Georgia provided a commission composed of the governor and thirteen other members to secure lands for churches and glebes. In Virginia and South Carolina there were commissary's courts that had a limited ecclesiastical juris-

diction for a time, but it was never complete. The lack of episcopal control was the greatest weakness of the colonial English churches, and was one of the most outstanding differences from the Church of England.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

MANUSCRIPTS

- Dawson Papers, Virginia Religious Papers, Library of Congress.
Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction over the British Colonies, Library of Congress.
Fulham Manuscripts, South Carolina, Library of Congress Transcripts.
The Charles Green Case, Virginia Religious Papers, Library of Congress.
The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel Papers, Great Britain, Library of Congress Transcripts.

PUBLISHED SOURCES

- An Abridgement of the Laws in Force and Use in Her Majesties Plantations.* London, 1704.
Barton, R. T. (ed.), *Virginia Colonial Decisions.* 2 vols. Boston, 1909.
Browne, W. H. (ed.), *Archives of Maryland.* Baltimore, 1883-.
Candler, A. D. (ed.), *The Colonial Records of the State of Georgia.* Atlanta, 1904.
Chalkley, Lyman, *Abstracts from the Records of Augusta County, Virginia,* I. Rosslyn, Va., 1912.
Charter and Laws of the Province of Pennsylvania, 1682-1800. Harrisburg, 1889.
Collections of the Georgia Historical Society. Savannah, 1845-.
Cooper, Thomas, *The Statutes at Large of South Carolina.* Columbia, S. C., 1837.
Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Boston, 1792-.
Colonial Records of Virginia. Richmond, 1874.
The Colonial Laws of New York. Albany, 1894.
Dalcho, Frederick, *Historical Account of the Protestant Episcopal Church in South Carolina.* Charleston, S. C., 1820.
Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York. Albany, 1853.
Grant, W. L., J. Munro, and A. W. Fitzroy (eds.), *The Acts of the Privy Council of England, Colonial Series.* London, 1908-1912.

- Hall, C. C. (ed.), *Narratives of Early Maryland*. New York, 1910.
- Hastings, Hugh (ed.), *The Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York*. Albany, 1901.
- Hawks, F. L., *Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of the United States*, I. New York, 1836.
- Hening, W. W. (ed.), *The Statutes at Large of Virginia*. New York, 1819-1823.
- Laws of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia, 1810.
- McIlwaine, H. R. (ed.), *The Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*. Richmond, 1925.
- McIlwaine, H. R. (ed.), *Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, 1622-1676*. Richmond, 1924.
- McIlwaine, H. R. (ed.), *Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia, 1622-1676*. Richmond, 1924.
- MacDonald, William, *Documentary Source Book of American History, 1606-1913*. New York, 1918.
- Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia, 1852.
- Morgan, Christopher (ed.), *The Documentary History of New York*, III. 1849.
- Myers, A. C. (ed.), *Narratives of Early Pennsylvania, West New Jersey, and Delaware*. New York, 1912.
- The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Collection of the Virginia Historical Society*, I-II. Richmond, 1884.
- Perry, William Stevens (ed.), *Papers Relating to the History of the Church in Virginia, A.D. 1650-1776*. Privately Printed, 1870.
- Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*. Boston, 1900.
- Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England*. Providence, 1857.
- Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*. Boston, 1854.
- Sainsbury, W. N. (ed.), *The Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*. London, 1860-.
- Saunders, W. L. (ed.), *The Colonial Records of North Carolina*. Raleigh, 1886.
- Steiner, B. C. (ed.), *Rev. Thomas Bray, His Life, and Selected Works Relating to Maryland*. Baltimore, 1901.

- Trotter, J. H., *Relatives of the American Indian in America, Asia, Africa, Europe, and the Pacific Ocean*. London, 1721.
- The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond.
- Whitehead, W. A. (ed.), *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New Jersey*. Newark, 1882.

SECONDARY MATERIAL

- Bozman, J. L., *The History of Maryland from the First Settlement, in 1633, to the Restoration, in 1660*. Baltimore, 1837.
- Brown, Alexander, *The First Republic in America*. Boston, 1898.
- Bruce, P. A., *Institutional History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, 2 vols. New York, 1910.
- Cobb, S. H., *The Rise of Religious Liberty in America*. New York, 1902.
- Corwin, E. T., "The Ecclesiastical Condition of New York at the Opening of the Eighteenth Century," *Papers of the American Society of Church History, Second Series*, II. New York, 1912.
- Cross, A. L., *The Anglican Episcopate and the American Colonies*. Cambridge, 1924.
- Fisher, S. C., *Pennsylvania, Colony and Commonwealth*. Philadelphia, 1897.
- Flippin, P. S., "The Royal Government in Georgia," *Georgia Historical Quarterly*, VIII, IX, X.
- Gambrall, T. C., *Church Life in Colonial Maryland*. Baltimore, 1885.
- Ingle, Edward, "Parish Institutions of Maryland," *Johns Hopkins University Studies*, I. Baltimore, 1883.
- Jones, C. C., *The History of Georgia*, I. Boston, 1883.
- Levermore, C. H., "The Whigs of Colonial New York," *American Historical Review*, I, 239-250.
- McCain, J. R., *Georgia as a Proprietary Province*. Boston, 1917.
- McCrary, Edward, *The History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government, 1670-1719*. New York, 1899.
- McCrary, Edward, *The History of South Carolina under the Royal Government, 1719-1776*. New York, 1899.
- McSherry, James, *History of Maryland*. Baltimore, 1849.
- Osgood, H. L., *The American Colonies in the Seventeenth Century*, 3 vols. New York, 1904.

Osgood H

.. Cen-

tury, 4 vols.

Sicoussat, St. G. L.,

es and politics in Maryland, 1720-

1750," *Johns H*

University Studies, XXI. Baltimore,

1903.

Ware, S. L., "The Elizabethan Parish in Its Ecclesiastical and Financial Aspects," *Johns Hopkins University Studies*, XXVI. Baltimore, 1908.

Weeks, S. B., "The Religious Development in the Province of North Carolina," *Johns Hopkins University Studies*, X. Baltimore, 1892.

DUKE UNIVERSITY LIB
DURHAM N. C.
21

HISTORICAL PAPERS *of* THE TRINITY COLLEGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Series XXI

MINUTES OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE
GREENVILLE LADIES' ASSOCIATION IN
AID OF THE VOLUNTEERS OF THE
CONFEDERATE ARMY

EDITED BY

JAMES WELCH PATTON



DURHAM, NORTH CAROLINA
DUKE UNIVERSITY PRESS

1937



Historical Papers of the
Trinity College Historical Society
Series XXI

MINUTES OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE
GREENVILLE LADIES' ASSOCIATION IN
AID OF THE VOLUNTEERS OF THE
CONFEDERATE ARMY

EDITED BY

JAMES WELCH PATTON

Professor of History

Converse College

Spartanburg, South Carolina



DURHAM, NORTH CAROLINA
DUKE UNIVERSITY PRESS
1937

COPYRIGHT, 1937, BY
DUKE UNIVERSITY PRESS

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA BY
THE SEEMAN PRINTER, INC., DURHAM, N. C.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	9
MINUTES OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE "GREENVILLE LADIES' ASSOCIATION IN AID OF THE VOLUNTEERS OF THE CONFEDERATE ARMY"	15
Names of Members [July, 1861-July, 1862]	71
Names of Officers and Directresses [Elected July 19, 1861]	74
Officers and Directresses Elected on Jan. 4th, 1862	74
Names of Honorary Members [July, 1861-July, 1862] ..	75
[Account of Money Received and Disbursed, July, 1861-July, 1862]	75
Names of Ladies Working for the Association [July, 1861-July, 1862]	86
[List of Articles Contributed to the Association, July, 1861-July, 1862]	92
[List of Articles Contained in Trunks and Boxes Sent to the Front by the Association, July, 1861-July, 1862]	93
Boxes Forwarded [July, 1862-September, 1863]	98
Copies of Letters Written & Sent [July-December, 1861]	101
Constitution & Bye-Laws	106
Greenville Aid Association [Officers and Members], July, 1862	107
Honorary Members [July, 1862]	110
Report of the Soldiers' Rest, at Greenville, S. C.	111
APPENDIX—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PROMINENT MEMBERS OF THE GREENVILLE LADIES' ASSOCIA- TION IN AID OF THE VOLUNTEERS OF THE CONFEDERATE ARMY..... <i>by Mrs. C. M. Landrum</i>	115
Mrs. Perry Duncan	115
Mrs. Harriet Butler McBee	116
Mrs. Jane Tweedy Butler	116
Mrs. Caroline Howard Gilman	117
Miss Eliza Powell	118
Mrs. George W. Morse	118

MINUTES OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE
GREENVILLE LADIES' ASSOCIATION IN
AID OF THE VOLUNTEERS OF THE
CONFEDERATE ARMY

By rare good fortune the *Historical Papers* are enabled to publish in this issue the Minutes of the Greenville Ladies' Aid Association. That many such organizations existed in the day of the Confederacy has long been known; but until now the records of any such organization have never been printed. The preservation of the Minutes of the Greenville Ladies' Aid Association from the year 1865 has been due to the faithful and diligent care of Mrs. William Pinkney McBee and her daughter, Mrs. C. M. Landrum.

For introduction and notes the Society is indebted to Professor James W. Patton, of Converse College, joint author of *The Women of the Confederacy*.

W. K. BOYD,
For the Committee on Publication.

INTRODUCTION

The enthusiastic zeal with which the women of the Confederacy exerted themselves in support of the Southern cause was one of the distinctive features that characterized the Civil War. Women aided in the creation of the Confederate armies by encouraging the willing and goading the reluctant among their relatives and neighbors to enter the military service of the Southern states, and they had scarcely completed the painful duty of bidding the newly recruited regiments farewell when they were called upon to assume the endless task of supplying these soldiers with many of the material comforts and necessities required by the participants in modern warfare.

From the very outset of the conflict, it was evident that, in the face of an imperfect system of transportation, a relative lack of manufacturing industries, and the blockade which the Federal government would likely impose, the resources of the Confederacy would be inadequate to compete with the almost unlimited resources of the North, unless some means of counteracting this disparity between the two sections could be devised. In the spring and summer of 1861, therefore, thousands of women throughout the South began to devote themselves to the labor of supplementing the supply of clothing, foodstuffs, flags, tents, guncases, cartridges, medicines, bandages, and numerous other articles which the Confederate government was unable to provide in sufficient quantities for the use of its armies.

The energetic manner in which the Southern women undertook these difficult tasks is impressive. They labored over heavy tents, overcoats, jackets, and pants, knit socks and made shirts, provided food for passing soldiers, concocted medicines, scraped lint, and prepared bandages, often toiling into the late hours of the night and until their delicate fingers were stiff, swollen, and bleeding from overwork. With her own labor supplemented by that of her slaves, one South Carolina woman supplied an entire company of soldiers with all of its necessities,¹ and another woman in the same state was able, through her own efforts, to provide a company with clothing made from wool that was grown, carded, spun, and woven

¹ Mrs. Thomas Taylor *et al* (eds.), *South Carolina Women in the Confederacy* (Columbia, 1903 and 1907), I, 196-197.

on her own plantation.² A North Carolina woman uniformed a whole company at her own expense and traveled about for the entire length of the war, attending to the sick and distressed and soliciting funds for relief work. Writing to Governor Vance in August, 1864, she estimated that she had collected goods and supplies to the value of half a million dollars.³

But essential as were the exertions of such individuals, it soon became apparent that more effective work could be accomplished through co-operative endeavor. Since the usual problem was that of supplying companies rather than single soldiers, collective activity afforded an opportunity for the pooling of resources and the division of labor. The inadequate number of spinning wheels, looms, and sewing machines could be more readily utilized to the limits of their capacities; funds and raw materials could be more easily solicited and collected from the government and other sources; and a more efficient distribution of the supplies would be facilitated. Likewise, a less tangible but equally important accompaniment of group activity was the evolution of an *esprit de corps* to a degree hitherto unknown among the women of the South, a development which furnished an obvious relief from the trials and heartaches occasioned by the war. Individual efforts were therefore supplanted to a considerable extent, during the early months of the conflict, by co-operative agencies known as soldiers' aid societies.

Such societies were formed in every section of the South. Usually beginning as informal gatherings of women who had come together for the purpose of manufacturing soldiers' supplies, they met in private homes, town halls, courthouses, churches, schoolhouses, or wherever else a convenient place of assembly could be secured. Each society had an appropriate name,⁴ formally elected officers, and

² *Ibid.*, I, 100.

³ Clyde Olin Fisher, "Relief of Soldiers' Families in North Carolina During the Civil War," *South Atlantic Quarterly*, XVI (Jan., 1917), 71. See Francis B. Simkins and James W. Patton, *The Women of the Confederacy* (Richmond, 1936), pp. 19-21, for other examples of individual relief work.

⁴ In South Carolina, for example, there were such names as the Soldiers' Relief Association of Aiken, the Soldiers' Aid Society of Cheraw, the Young Ladies' Hospital Association of Columbia, the Auxiliary Soldiers' Relief Association of Summerville, the Sabbath School Relief Society of Spartanburg, the Knitting Society of Abbeville, the Lower Bridge Sewing Society, the Mountain Creek Home Guard Society, the States' Rights Society and the Palmetto Girls' Society of Charleston, the Rehoboth Aid Society of Edgefield, the Hospital Club of Anderson, the Lamont Association of Grahams, the Parnassus Aid Society of Marlboro, and the Wild Cat Ladies' Benevolent Association of Lancaster (*South Carolina Women in the Confederacy*, I, 21-25; II, 91-92).

adopted a constitution and written rules of procedure. Although clergymen and other male speakers were frequently invited to appear at the meetings, for such purposes as offering prayers, giving advice, or making patriotic addresses, the actual management and work of the associations were accomplished almost without exception through the efforts of the women themselves.

The aims of these societies were almost entirely of a practical nature. "The object of this association," reads an excerpt from the constitution of the Soldiers' Relief Association of Charleston, "is to provide garments for our soldiers in the field, and hospital stores and other comforts for the sick and wounded."⁵ The Bethany Hospital and Soldiers' Aid Association of Edgefield County, South Carolina, announced as its main purpose, "the immediate relief of the sick soldiers from our midst," and then the indiscriminate favoring "of all weary soldiers in our cause."⁶ The Hospital Aid Society of Spartanburg, in the same state, asserted its objectives as being "to provide garments, hospital stores, and other comforts for our sick and wounded soldiers, and, secondly, to furnish underclothing, socks, and other articles needed for our soldiers in the field—these objects to be carried out by voluntary contributions of money, material, and labor."⁷

The various phases of the work accomplished by such organizations are extensively illustrated in the achievements and experiences of the Greenville Ladies' Association in Aid of the Volunteers of the Confederate Army, the minutes of which have been preserved and are here printed for the first time. This society held its first meeting on July 19, 1861, and continued its labors without interruption until May 1, 1865, when a detachment of Stoneman's raiders, passing through upper South Carolina in pursuit of Jefferson Davis, plundered the association storerooms and, as vividly recorded in the last paragraph of the minutes, left "the Society without the means of carrying on any further operations."

The objects of the Greenville association were stated as, "firstly, to relieve the sick and wounded among the soldiers, by forwarding to them linen, underclothing, cordials, bed ticks, socks, &c., &c., secondly, to make winter clothing for the Volunteers in the Confederate Army." To this end, the members of the society cut out and made up uniforms and various other garments which, together

⁵ *South Carolina Women in the Confederacy*, I, 109.

⁶ *Ibid.*, I, 67.

⁷ *Ibid.*, II, 39-40.

with boxes of food and hospital stores, they dispatched to the front for the use of soldiers from the vicinity of Greenville. They contributed cloth, foodstuffs, medicines, and money from their own resources and solicited such supplies from others, sponsored lectures and other entertainments for the purpose of raising funds, fed and otherwise attended to the needs of passing soldiers, sent nurses to the battlefields, and in a few cases aided in burying the dead.

In addition to these activities, the members of the society exemplified another important feature of Confederate women's relief work in their organization and maintenance of the Greenville Soldiers' Rest. As one of the numerous "wayside homes," which were established by women at various points in the Confederacy for the purpose of caring for the large number of sick and wounded men who were dropped off or left stranded by the inefficient railroad service, this institution performed a vital and effective function. The Soldiers' Rest was in continuous operation from the date of its establishment, in August, 1862, until the close of the war, and, as may be seen from the minutes, the duties connected with its management came to absorb an ever increasing portion of the energies of the women who composed the membership of the society.⁸

The minutes of the Greenville Aid Association afford an interesting commentary upon the war-time history of the town and county with which they are concerned. Apart from their purely local significance, however, they serve a broader purpose in chronicling a typical segment of the economic and social life of the Confederacy. The records of the weekly meetings of the society reveal in bold relief the activities which were characteristic not only of this small community but of the Civil War experiences of women throughout the South; and the accompanying list of contributions, the accounts of funds secured and disbursed, the copies of letters received and sent, and the descriptions of the articles contained in the trunks and boxes that were forwarded to the front, all disclose in concrete form the patient efforts with which these women exerted themselves to meet the greatest crisis in their history.

The original manuscript of the minutes, consisting of two bound volumes and several additional loose sheets, was preserved after the war by the vice-president of the society, Mrs. William Pinkney McBee. Upon her death, in 1901, it passed into the possession of

⁸ See Simkins and Patton, *op. cit.*, pp. 95-97, for an account of the services rendered by wayside homes in other sections of the Confederacy.

her daughter, Mrs. C. M. Landrum, who has kindly permitted its publication.

In preparing the manuscript for publication, no attempt has been made to correct errors in spelling and grammar, although a few changes have been inserted in the punctuation. Since, like many of her contemporaries, the secretary of the society was inclined to make excessive use of the dash, it has, in the interest of clarity, been found advisable to delete some of these marks and replace others with the more conventional commas and periods. Likewise, the antiquated practice of underscoring words and phrases at random, which occurs in the original text of the manuscript, has not been followed except in such instances as modern usage would obviously demand. For the sake of continuity, the various lists of members of the association, contributions, contents of boxes, and other material of this type, which in the original manuscript are interspersed throughout the text, have been brought together and printed at the end of the minutes.

MINUTES OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE "GREENVILLE LADIES' ASSOCIATION IN AID OF THE VOLUNTEERS OF THE CONFEDERATE ARMY"

First meeting, held at the "Greenville Baptist Female College,"¹ on Friday, the 19th July, 1861. The following ladies were chosen to act as a committee in order to nominate Directresses: Mrs. F. F. Beattie, Mrs. Bacon, Mrs. Pinkney McBee, Mrs. Rice, Mrs. Twitty, Mrs. Bryce Smith, Mrs. Gaillard, Miss McNeale, Mrs. Gerard, Mrs. Lanneau.

The foregoing Committee appointed fifteen Directresses, as follows: Mrs. F. F. Beattie, Mrs. Bacon, Miss Eliza Powell, Miss Sallie Crook, Mrs. Twitty, Miss Edna David, Mrs. Buist, Miss Crosson, Mrs. Cline, Mrs. Gerard, Mrs. S. Mauldin, Miss E. Johnson, Mrs. Bolling, Mrs. Ware, Mrs. Lanneau. They also nominated as President Mrs. Perry Duncan, as Vice-president Mrs. Pinkney McBee—All which nominations were seconded and carried.

Mrs. Butler proposed that every lady should pay five and twenty cents toward a fund for the soldiers; which motion was not carried, but most of the ladies agreed to pay something.

Mrs. Chas. J. Radford was elected Secretary and Treasurer of the Association. The names of the members of the Association will be found on page 20.² The account of money received & disbursed will be found on page 30.³ A second meeting was appointed for Monday, the 22nd July, to be held in the same place as the first.

The object of the Society is, firstly; To relieve the sick and wounded among the soldiers, by forwarding to them linen, under-clothing, cordials, bed ticks, socks, &c., &c., secondly, To make winter clothing for the Volunteers in the Confederate Army.

It was also agreed that the secretary should write notices to be read in the various churches of Greenville and surroundings, which notes the secretary accordingly wrote and sent.

The ladies of the Association on Sunday the 21st July [1861] made up one box of clothing, cordial, wine, sugar, tea, linen, raw

¹ Later known as the Greenville Woman's College and now co-ordinated with Furman University.

² See pp. 71-74.

³ See pp. 75-85.

cotton, &c. &c. for the wounded soldiers to be forwarded from Mrs. McDavid's house, by Dr. Crook,⁴ who starts on Monday, July 22nd. The Directresses & Vice-president concluded to send 20 dollars by Dr. Crook to aid the sick soldiers.

2nd meeting. At a general meeting held at the Baptist Female College on Monday morning, the 22nd July [1861], Dr. Broadus,⁵ who had but lately returned from the scene of war, gave the ladies some account of the state or condition of the soldiers. From his account they learned that more than 800 sick soldiers were at one time at Culpepper [*sic*] C. H. Va., also the names of the surgeons in charge & of the ladies to whom letters can be addressed.

Mrs. Cline, one of the directresses elect, refused to act in that capacity. Mrs. Theodore Thompson was chosen to fill the vacant post. Mrs. Butler was also elected one of the directresses.

It was concluded that the directresses should meet in the afternoon of the same day to cut out some work for the ladies, who were ready to do work. Three of the directresses: Mrs. Gerard, Mrs. P. McBee, & Miss Sallie Crook, were delegated to go to the stores & purchase some materials.

A vote of thanks was returned to Dr. Broadus, for his kindness in coming & giving the ladies the information they desired to have. He was also elected Hon. member of the Association.

It was agreed that any gentleman who contributed towards the Association should become hon. member of the same. The following gentlemen therefore are honorary members: Mr. Collins, Dr. Thos. Lyles, Dr. John Kern, Master Jennings.

The time and place of the regular meetings are to be settled by the directresses president & vice-president.

Names of Hon. Members will be found on page 28.⁶

3rd Meeting. The directresses met on Monday afternoon for the purpose of cutting out some work. They cut 16 pr of drawers and 13 shirts out of two bolts of cloth, costing \$10.30 to be paid from the fund of the Association. The names of the ladies who are to make these things up will be found on page 50.⁷

A committee was appointed consisting of Mrs. Gerard, Mrs. Bacon, Miss E. Johnson, Mrs. Rice, Mrs. McDavid, to pack up

⁴ Probably Dr. Andrew Barry Crook, a well-known physician of Greenville at the time.

⁵ The Rev. John A. Broadus, a professor in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, which was then located at Greenville.

⁶ See p. 75.

⁷ See pp. 86-92.

two boxes of things left at the house of Mrs. McDavid, in order to send them on to the hospitals by Mr. Moore, who intends to start from here next Wednesday morning.

Mrs. F. F. Beattie bought a bolt of cloth to make up for the soldiers, the cloth not to be charged to the Association.

The Secretary was requested to write a letter of thanks to the ladies of Culpepper [*sic*] C. H., Va. for their kind treatment of the soldiers of South Carolina, and to inquire of them what things they were most in need of. The names of the ladies are Miss Eliza Thompson and Miss Jane Conway. These ladies are to be addressed as representatives of all the ladies of Culpepper [*sic*].

4th Meeting. The Directresses met on Tuesday Afternoon [July 23, 1861] to cut out more garments. They cut 49 towels & 79 shirts & prs Drawers.

The President & Directresses concluded to call a meeting of the members of the Association, in order to adopt a constitution & Bye laws. The meeting to be held at the B. F. College, on Saturday, the 27th July, at 10 A.M.

5th Meeting. A meeting of Directresses was called at Mrs. McDavid's house on Wednesday Afternoon [July 24, 1861] to decide on the propriety of sending two trunks of Hospital Stores to Va. by Dr. Austin⁸ leaving on Thursday the 25th July.

The Directresses unanimously agreed that the said trunks should be packed & sent on; the packing committee, viz: Mrs. Bacon, Mrs. Girard & Miss L. Johnson, therefore packed the trunks and they were forwarded to the depot to be sent by Dr. Austin.

2nd general Meeting. At a general meeting held on Saturday, the 27th July [1861], at the Baptist Fem. Coll., the Constitution, to be found on page 108,⁹ was adopted; also the bye-laws to be found on page 111.¹⁰

It was agreed that the Directresses should meet every Tuesday, the place of meeting to be decided next Tuesday.

The letters written to Va. and one written to and received from Mrs. Bryce,¹¹ Columbia, were read.

A letter from Mrs. Gass, Oaklands, was received and read.

⁸ Dr. William L. Manning Austin, captain of Company F, Hampton Legion Infantry (popularly known as the Davis Guards).

⁹ See pp. 106-107.

¹⁰ This page is missing from the manuscript.

¹¹ Mrs. John Bryce, president of the Columbia Ladies' Hospital Association.

Ladies desiring work shall call at the Directresses' meeting every Tuesday morning.

It was motioned, seconded and carried, that the names of the Directresses, & Officers of [the] Association, also the days of general & Directresses' meetings should be published in the "Patriot" & "Enterprise."

A Committee was appointed to find a suitable place of meeting, composed of Miss E. Johnson, Mrs. P. McBee, Mrs. Ware, Mrs. S. Mauldin.

The President addressed the meeting on the subject of her duties. She considered it her duty to go to Va. and examine for herself the condition of the sick & wounded.

The motion was carried that Mrs. Perry E. Duncan should go to Va. as delegate from this association to make the necessary enquiries.

It was decided that Mrs. Perry E. Duncan should carry to Va. for the relief of the sick and wounded, two trunks, contents to be found on page 82,¹² and sixty dollars in money; also that the Secretary should write for her a certificate as delegate from the Association, which was accordingly done.

After prayer the meeting adjourned.

In the afternoon the Directresses assembled at Mrs. McDavid's house to pack the trunks which Mrs. P. E. Duncan was to take with her.

Dr. T. A. Lafar¹³ offered to accompany Mrs. Duncan.

Mrs. P. E. Duncan gave 50 lbs flour to be made up into crackers for the soldiers. Mrs. Earle undertook to bake them.

Half the flour was made up into crackers & sent on to Va. by Mrs. P. E. Duncan.

The Vice-president called a meeting of Directresses on Monday, July 29th [1861], instead of on Tuesday, when 7 bolts of cloth were cut into comforters, shirts, drawers, towels, pillowslips, &c., &c., &c.

As Rev. Mr. Arthur,¹⁴ Chaplain of Butler Guards,¹⁵ has just

¹² See p. 94.

¹³ A South Carolina surgeon who aided in establishing hospitals in Virginia under the auspices of the South Carolina Hospital Aid Association.

¹⁴ The Rev. Thomas S. Arthur, rector of Christ Episcopal Church, Greenville, 1846-66.

¹⁵ Company B, Second South Carolina Infantry, commanded by Captain Augustus D. Hoke; the first soldiers to enlist in the Confederate service from Greenville.

returned from Va. the ladies appointed a committee to wait on him, and ask him to address the Association. The committee consisted of Mrs. P. McBee, Mrs. S. Mauldin.

Rev. Mr. Arthur will address the Association on Thursday morning, at the Bapt. Fem. Coll.

Mrs. C. J. Elford & Mrs. Attwood were appointed additional directresses.

Names of Directresses to be found on page 27.¹⁶

A quantity of Blackberry cordial, accompanied by a letter, was received from the ladies of Stone House,¹⁷ Greenville Dst.

Extra Meeting, Thursday, August 1st [1861]. The meeting was opened with prayer by Rev. H. A. Duncan.¹⁸ The Constitution and Bye-Laws read by the Secretary. The President being absent, the Vice-president took the chair. The audience was addressed by Rev. Thos. Arthur & Rev. H. A. Duncan. Meeting closed with prayer by Dr. E. Buist.¹⁹

After the adjournment of the general meeting the Directresses concluded to send a box of pillows & comforters.

The Directresses met at Mrs. McDavid's and forwarded a large box to Charlottesville Va.

3rd General meeting. On Saturday, Aug. 3rd [1861], at a general meeting the following took place. Opened with prayer by the Rev. Mr. Hill. The Vice President in the chair, the President being absent. The proceedings of last meeting & of Directresses' meetings read by Secretary; also a letter recd. by her from Mr. Baker, of Augusta, Georgia. A motion was made & carried that the following named gentlemen should be recd as hon members: Rev. Thos. Arthur, Rev. Dr. E. Buist, Rev. H. A. Duncan, Mr. McDavid; also to return thanks to Mr. & Mrs. McDavid for their kindness in allowing the Association the use of their rooms. Statute XIX of [the] Constitution was adopted. The Vice-president read a circular from the Richmond ladies, to receive contributions for the wounded & sick. It was agreed that the Secretary should write

¹⁶ See p. 74.

¹⁷ "The Rock House," about five miles from Greenville on the Buncombe Road, built by Captain Billy Young shortly after the American Revolution (Mary C. Simms Oliphant, "The Genesis of an Up-Country Town," *Proceedings of the South Carolina Historical Association*, 1933, p. 61).

¹⁸ President of the Greenville Female College, 1855-59.

¹⁹ The Rev. E. T. Buist, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Greenville, 1861-77.

to Mrs. Sam. M. Pryce [Price], Richmond, Va. to ascertain what was most necessary at the present moment. After Benediction by Rev. Mr. Hill, the meeting adjourned.

On Tuesday, Aug. 6th [1861], the Directresses held their meeting. Letters recd. by the Secretary from Mrs. P. E. Duncan, Miss M. E. Ficklin, Miss E. Thompson, Mr. H. A. Dudley were read. 14 shirts, 29 Pillow cases, 14 sheets, 30 Comforts, 17 pr. pants were cut & distributed among the members; also cotton for 4 pr. socks. A box was sent to H. A. Dudley, Esqr. Contents on page 82.²⁰ Letters directed to be written to Mr. Baker, Geo., Mrs. [Mr.?] Dudley, Richmond, Mrs. Price, Richmond, and to Mrs. P. E. Duncan; also Mr. Dudley's letter to be published in the Patriot, which the Secretary accomplished.

On Tuesday, Aug. 13th [1861], the regular meeting of Directresses was held. Letters recd. by the Sec. from Mrs. P. E. Duncan and from Mrs. S. Gibbon, Yorktown, Va. read. A large number of garments & bedclothes, about 60, were cut & distributed; also cotton for 6 pr. socks. One box was packed & sent, per Express, to Rev. Barnwell,²¹ Charlottesville, Va. Contents on page 82.²²

On Tuesday, Aug. 20th [1861], at the regular meeting of directresses it was concluded not to send any more boxes until those already sent on had been acknowledged. Nothing was cut out, as there was a great deal of clothing on hand. Agreed that the Secretary should write to Rev. Barnwell & to the Agent of Express, which was done.

On Tuesday, Aug. 27th [1861], at the regular directresses' meeting letters were read by the secretary, from Mrs. Randolph, Pres. of the Richmond Assoc. and from the Agent of Southern Express. The ladies concluded to pack two boxes, one for Culpepper [*sic*] C. H. and one for Fairfax C. H., an extract of a letter having been read, wherein the Pres., Mrs. P. Duncan, begs for some hospital stores, she being at Fairfax; also that the Secretary write letters to the persons to whose care the boxes are consigned and enclose a list of the contents of boxes, all of which was ac-

²⁰ See p. 94.

²¹ The Rev. Robert W. Barnwell, a member of the faculty of the South Carolina College, who resigned from his position at the outbreak of the war and went to Virginia, where he was instrumental in organizing the South Carolina Hospital at Charlottesville. He died of typhoid fever in June, 1863 (*Charleston Mercury*, June 26, 1863).

²² See p. 94.

cordingly done. On reading a letter from Capt. Austin of the Davis Guards, it was agreed to hold another meeting on Thursday and to forward a box to Capt. Austin, Brentsville. 34 shirts were given out to be made, also 20 sheets and several comforts. Wool for 2 pr. socks.

Thursday, Aug. 29th [1861], a box and a bale of comforts were forwarded to Brentsville. \$5.00 spent for Tea, Sugar, Crackers, spices, &c.

At the next regular Directresses Meeting on Tuesday, Sept. 3rd [1861], 28 pr. Drawers, 2 Pillowslips, 1 Comfort were cut & given out to be made; also cotton for one pair socks given out. No box was packed.

The general meeting held Saturday, Sept. 7th [1861], was opened with prayer by Mr. A. C. Smith. The Vice-president in the chair, the president being absent. Proceedings of last general meeting, and of six Directresses meetings read by Secretary; also the financial report, and contents of trunks sent off. Monthly contributions taken up. Mrs. Lanneau made a motion about sending nurses to Virginia. Her proposition was; that, as Mr. David would pay the expenses to Va, for one (Mrs. Benson) that the Association pay for another (Miss Payne). The motion was seconded and carried, the final arrangement to be made on Tuesday at the Directresses' meeting. Mrs. Rice made a motion that all who did not pay their monthly contribution (10 cents) before the next general meeting should pay 15 cents; the motion was seconded and carried. A motion was made, seconded and carried that the Secretary publish the above resolution in the "Greenville Patriot." Mrs. The Thompson made a motion that at the meeting to be held at the Baptist schoolroom on Monday, for the Butler Guard Uniforms, the Association should be represented and offer its aid, as an Association, in making up clothing for that company. This motion was also seconded & carried. Meeting adjourned. Miss Dean brought the wool she had spun; it was distributed among the members to knit socks.

At the regular Directresses' meeting on Tuesday, Sept. 10th [1861], it was decided to cut out no more clothes until further decision on the subject. Mrs. P. McBee read an extract from a letter to Mrs. Cole from Miss Goodwin of Columbia, stating that many things were wanted, but mostly nurses, also some Brandy &c for the sick at Brentsville. It was arranged that Mrs. Mauldin should enquire about the nurses to be sent on. How much will be

needed for them, and who was to give them a pass. A packing committee was appointed to pack a trunk on Wednesday, the nurses to take it on. 5 Hks yarn given out. Miss Payne declined, Miss Ingram offered in her stead.

On Wednesday, Sept. 11th [1861], Mrs. S. Mauldin & Miss David packed two boxes for Mrs. Benson & Miss Ingram to take with them, the next morning to Brentsville, Va. The Treasurer was ordered to give to Mrs. Benson 25 Dollars to pay her expenses to that place, where both were to act in the capacity of nurses. 4 Dollars were disbursed for Sugar & Tea.

On Tuesday, Sept. 17th [1861], at the Directresses' meeting, it was decided to disburse 5 Dollars for cotton to finish the comforts remaining. No work was cut out and no box packed. Mrs. P. E. Duncan, the President, having returned addressed the meeting on the subject of her travels & experiences about the soldiers' hospitals in Va.

At the next regular Directresses' meeting held on Tuesday, Sept. 24th [1861], the Ladies decided to send a bale and a box of hospital stores to Rev. Barnwell, via Charleston, according to his directions. The contents to be found on page 83.²³ The bale and the box were packed immediately, and the Secretary was desired to write two letters, one to Rev. Barnwell and the other to Coffin and Pringle,²⁴ Charleston, which was done. The ladies gave out to be made 1 shirt and 10 Comforts.

The 5th general meeting held on Oct. 5th [1861] was opened with prayer by Rev. Mr. Hill. Proceedings of last meeting and intervening directresses' meetings read by the Secretary, number of boxes sent during the month, also the things contained. The meeting was then addressed by the President, who gave a very satisfactory and touching act. of the condition of our soldiers in Va. Monthly contributions were then taken up. Donations in money were received from Mrs. Jordan, \$5.00, from Mrs. W. P. Price, \$10.00, from Mrs. Dr. Broadus, \$1.70. A motion was made by Mrs. Gerard to appoint a committee for receiving the monthly contributions, which was seconded and carried, the committee to be appointed on Tuesday by the Directresses, and the names of the ladies to be published in the "Patriot." A box to be forwarded to

²³ See p. 95.

²⁴ The firm of Coffin and Pringle acted as forwarding agent for boxes sent to the South Carolina hospitals in Virginia.

Dr. The. Lafar was filled by things from the Association for the soldiers, contents on page 83.²⁵ Capt. Adams²⁶ also addressed the meeting. Mrs. Lanneau announced to the meeting that she had heard, through her son, of the arrival of the two nurses sent from Greenville. Meeting adjourned with prayer by the President.

Directresses' Meeting held on Tuesday, Oct. 8th [1861]. A committee was appointed to collect the monthly contributions. The following Ladies on the committee: Mrs. Dozier, Miss Elise Butler, Miss Sophie Doyley [D'Oyley], Miss Fannie Townes, Miss Anna Burn, Miss Mattie Henderson. 8 comforts were given out to be made. Decided to wait until further news before anything is cut out or sent. Paid \$3.60 to Mr. McDavid for supplies sent the previous week.

At the regular Directresses' Meeting, it was decided, on hearing a letter read from Mrs. Gamewell, Columbia, to Mrs. P. E. Duncan, that we must take care of those nearest to us first. There are about 300 sick soldiers in Columbia, and the ladies intend to pack a box of hospital stores and provisions to be sent off on Thursday morning to the address of Mrs. Bryce. A letter was also read from Mrs. Benson, who requests to have several things sent to her, but it was agreed to send nothing at present, as many boxes are still on the way, there not being conveyances enough for them to be forwarded. A letter was also read from Coffin and Pringle, Charleston, noticing the arrival of things sent there. The secretary was ordered to write two letters, one to Mrs. Bryce, the other to Mrs. Benson. \$1.20 was expended for chickens to be sent to Columbia. Miss S. Doyley [D'Oyley] declining to act, in the capacity of collector, on the plea of having too much work on hand, Miss S. Duncan was elected in her stead.

On Wednesday, Oct. 16th [1861], Mrs. Gerard & Miss Johnson packed the box for Columbia. Contents on page 84.²⁷ A Bale was sent at the same time.

The next regular Directresses' Meeting was held on Tuesday, 22nd Oct. [1861]. Decided to send another box to Columbia. Two letters were read, from Mrs. J. Bryce, one acknowledging the receipt of last box. The ladies were very liberal in sending in things for the soldiers. Dr. Broadus gave a bush. of apples. The box was packed that same afternoon and sent.

²⁵ See p. 95.

²⁶ Probably Captain T. S. Adams, Company E, Hampton Legion Infantry.

²⁷ See p. 95.

The next Directresses' meeting was held on Tuesday, Oct. 29 [1861]. It was concluded to give 1 shirt and 1 pr. socks to a poor returned soldier belonging to the Davis' Guards, Hampton's Legion, also to expend 6 Dollars for him in stuff for a coat and pants. Decided to buy a piece of homespun for drawers for the soldiers, to be made up so as to be ready for any immediate call. Expended \$2.00 for cotton and \$1.50 for various articles. Sent 37 chickens to Columbia.

6th General Meeting held on Saturday, Nov. 2nd [1861]. Opened with prayer by the President. Proceedings of last meeting and intervening directresses meetings read by Secretary. A report of the collecting Committee read—Mrs. Dozier & Miss Burn collected [\$]1.40, Miss Doyley [D'Oyley] & Miss S. Duncan [\$]1.40, Miss Henderson, .60, Miss E. Butler, [\$]1.75, Miss F. Townes, [\$]1.80. Miss Townes & Miss Henderson leave Greenville, they therefore gave up their offices; no others were elected in their stead. Monthly collections were taken up. Letters from Coffin & Pringle, Charleston, and from Mrs. J. Bryce, Columbia, read by the President. The President made a motion to do something for those who had lost their clothes at this last retreat. The motion was seconded but not carried. Another motion was made by the President to aid Kemper's Battery men; they are all from Alexandria, their homes are destroyed and they are destitute. The President spoke at length on the subject, the motion was seconded, but no decision was made. It will be brought before the Directresses Meeting on Tuesday. Several ladies had signified their intention to have their names withdrawn from the list. It was motioned, seconded and carried, to take off the names of those who were *unwilling* to pay the contributions, but that the names of those, *unable* to pay, but *willing* to work should remain. The secretary was authorized to put the above in the form of one of the articles of the constitution, to be called No. 20. The Secretary was directed to make a monthly report in the "Patriot." Meeting adjourned with prayer by the President.

At the Directresses' meeting held on Tuesday, Nov. 5th [1861], 9 pr. drawers were given out to be made, 4 pr. socks were returned, several things for the use of the soldiers were received, a letter from Dr. Lafar to the President was read by her, but no box was packed. \$5.50 was paid for the chickens which were sent to Columbia last week.

At the Directresses' Meeting held on Tuesday, Nov. 12th [1861], no work was given out. It was decided that at the next general meeting a proposition should be laid before the members, to make a statute concerning the length of time the officers & directresses should hold office; six months being the time proposed. Also, if any of Mr. T. Roberts's Company²⁸ were not able to provide themselves with apparel, to give away the nine pair of drawers now making up.

The directresses' meeting was held at Mrs. S. Mauldin's on Tuesday, Nov. 19th [1861]. It was agreed to buy some materials for bed ticks and sheets, to be ready to send off at short notice, but, at present, to send no more to Virginia, as S. C. may need all that can be collected. Mrs. S. Mauldin & Mrs. Bolling appointed to purchase the necessary articles. Miss S. Crook, leaving Greenville, sent in her resignation.

The directresses' meeting on Tuesday, Nov. 26th [1861], was held at Mrs. S. Mauldin's. The purchasing committee reported that there was nothing to be bought in Greenville, suitable for our purposes. On consultation, Mrs. S. Mauldin & Mrs. Gerard went out & bought 60 yds. homespun for \$7.50 to be cut up into sheets, pillow cases and shirts; also that more should be bought on the morrow to make drawers, when the merchants promised to have some stouter cloth in their stores. Mrs. S. Mauldin undertook to cut the sheets & shirts. The Vice-president read an extract from a newspaper, wherein a call is made on the Ladies' Aid Associations to supply a hospital just opened at Coosawhatchie, to address to Mr. J. Monroe Anderson. It was agreed to send some supplies to this place, as soon as enough can be collected to fill a box. The President proposed to call on Mrs. Perry & offer the aid of our association in helping to make up winter clothing for the Brooks' Troop.²⁹ She made the offer & it was accepted.

At the next directresses' meeting held at Mrs. S. Mauldin's Dec. 3rd [1861], 31 doll. were spent for cloth to make up for the Coosawhatchie box. Mrs. Bolling cut 11 pr. drawers, 4 bed ticks, 2 pillowticks. Mrs. S. Mauldin cut 7 shirts, 11 sheets. It was agreed to forward a box to Coosawhatchie on Thursday the 12th Dec. For this purpose a separate contribution is to be taken up

²⁸ Company A, Sixteenth South Carolina Infantry.

²⁹ Company B, Hampton Legion Cavalry, commanded by Captain John F. Lanneau, a professor in Furman University.

on Saturday. Miss Pearson & sister resigned their membership, also Mrs. McCollough; they are going to leave Greenville.

The 7th general meeting on Dec. 7th [1861]. Meeting opened with prayer by President. Proceedings of last general meeting & intervening directresses' meetings read by the Secretary; also financial report. Miss A. Burns collected \$2.00 during the month, Miss S. Duncan, \$2.50. Miss E. Butler did not hand in her report. Monthly contributions were then taken up. Mr. Vardry McBee³⁰ presented a donation of \$109.00, Mr. W. Smith, \$5.00; both were elected Hon. members & a vote of thanks passed, the Secretary to acquaint them with the fact. Two ladies from Charleston contributed each \$5.00; Mrs. Capt. Brooks also \$5.00, Miss E. Johnson \$5.00, Mrs. Dr. Broadus, \$5.00, Mrs. Pearce of Charleston, \$2.00; altogether about \$150.00 were contributed. Work was cut & given out as follows: Mrs. Thompson cut 9 shirts; Mrs. S. Mauldin 8 pr. drawers; Mrs. Twitty 8 pr. drawers. Given out to make 35 pr drawers; 9 shirts, 4 bed ticks. The motion to elect new officers & directresses at the end of every six months was carried; at the next meeting, therefore, all the offices are vacant. A letter of farewell was read from the Misses Pearson; they are leaving Greenville for the winter. A call was made on the ladies to send in things for Coosawhatchie. Adjourned with prayer by Pres.

Tuesday, Dec. 10th [1861]. The directresses' meeting was held at Mrs. S. Mauldin's. President being absent, Vice president in the chair. Mrs. Bolling cut 8 sheets, Mrs. P. McBee 4 bed ticks; no one called for work. A letter of thanks to Mr. V. McBee read & sent. Motion made to remove the meetings to the B. F. Coll., not carried. Miss A. Wallace from Newberry sent some cotton to the Assoc. Packing committee to be on hand on Thursday, if enough things are sent in, to pack the box; should bad news come from Charleston, the sending to be delayed.

On Thursday, Dec. 12th [1861], a box was packed at Mrs. S. Mauldin's by Mrs. S. Mauldin, Mrs. Gerard & Miss E. Powell. Contents on page 84.³¹ Mrs. P. McBee, Mrs. Th. Thompson & Mrs. S. Mauldin went to Bates's Factory,³² to purchase materials for

³⁰ A prominent citizen and pioneer industrialist of Greenville.

³¹ See p. 96.

³² Bates's Factory was located at Batesville on the Enoree River about twelve miles east of Greenville, and was one of the first cotton mills in Greenville County. The Confederate government commandeered the output of the plant during the Civil War, but allowed the owners to sell one day's product each week to the public.

making garments, &c., for the soldiers; they bought 210 yds. for \$21.60.

On Sunday, Dec. 15th [1861], the Vice-President & Directresses decided to send twenty-five dollars to aid the sufferers from the fire in Charleston.³³

The regular directresses' meeting was held at Mrs. S. Mauldin's on Tuesday, Dec. 17th [1861]. On enquiry it was found that it was out of the power of the Association to divert the use of the money from its original purpose, therefore the motion to aid the sufferers in Charleston was again withdrawn. Mrs. S. Mauldin cut 7 shirts, 8 sheets, 1 pillowslip; Mrs. Gerard, 8 shirts. Decided, if the box sent last week was acknowledged in time, to forward another box to Coosahatchie [*sic*] this week. Disbursed \$6.00 for Buttons, Tape, Thread & Knitting cotton.

Tuesday, Dec. 24th [1861]. Directresses' meeting held at Mrs. S. Mauldin's. Not having heard from the box sent to Coosawhat-chie, it was decided to wait before sending another. 118 yds. calico bought for comforts, for \$10.25. Mrs. F. F. Beattie cut 9 shirts.

Tuesday, Dec. 31st [1861]. Directresses' meeting held at Mrs. S. Mauldin's. President had returned from Va. Gave acct. of Hospitals. Cut 12 comforts & cushions. Bought 262 yds cloth for 33 dollars. Gave out 11 comforts to make. Secretary to write to Rev. [J.] M. Anderson about the box sent to Coosawhat-chie. No decision made about forwarding boxes.

The 8th gen. meeting held Jan. 4th, 1862. Meeting opened with prayer by Mrs. P. E. Duncan. This being the day when the elections were to be made, all the offices were declared vacant. Mrs. P. E. Duncan nominated Pres. pro. tem. Mrs. C. J. Radford, Sec. pro. tem. A committee of eight was elected to withdraw & nominate 22 ladies suitable for filling the vacant offices. The com. consisted of Mrs. Dr. A. Broadus, Mrs. T. Cox, Mrs. Heim, Miss Julia Markley, Mrs. W. Roberts, Mrs. Spears, Miss S. Samuels, Mrs. Worthington. They nominated the following ladies: Mrs. P. E. Duncan, Pres., Mrs. P. McBee, Vice-pres., Mrs. Radford, Sec & Treas.; Directresses: Mrs. Dr. Anderson, Mrs. F. F. Beattie, Mrs. Bolling, Mrs. J. A. Broadus, Mrs. Dr. Buist, Mrs. B. Cleveland, Mrs. Gerard, Mrs. Hill, Mrs. S. Mauldin, Mrs. W.

³³ The disastrous conflagration of December 11-12, 1861, which destroyed both halls used by the Secession Convention as well as an enormous amount of other property.

Roberts, Mrs. The. Thompson, Mrs. Ed. Ware, Miss E. David, Miss D. Furman, Miss E. Johnson, Miss J. Markley, Miss P. Fuller, Mrs. C. J. Elford. Of these ladies Mrs. J. A. Broadus, Mrs. C. J. Elford, Miss P. Fuller begged to be excused from serving as directresses. In their places were elected Mrs. T. Cox, Mrs. A. McBee, Mrs. Davis. The Pres. returned thanks for the honor done her in her reëlection. Monthly contributions taken up. Mr. Heim presented the Assoc. with \$5.00, Dr. McClanaghan \$1.00, Mrs. T. Cox, 2 pieces homespun. A vote of thanks passed for these donations. The Pres. addressed the meeting on her visit to Va., gave graphic descriptions of the hospitals and their management, and concluded by expressing a desire to send a box to Va. The vote taken and the motion carried. Motioned that the Secretary send a full report of the proceedings of the Association to the *Col. Guardian*, carried. Secretary read full report of all the Association has done from the commencement of its existence. Mr. Montgomery gave 3 gall. peach brandy for Va. The Pres. placed before the meeting an appeal from the Reedy River Assoc. to help them pay a box sent to their company; motion not carried. 20 shirts were given out to be made. Miss S. Duncan had collected \$1.30.

Tuesday, Jan. 7th [1862]. Directresses meeting. Agreed that the directresses are expected to be present at 11 a.m. under penalty of 10 cents; that if absent altogether, without good excuse, to be fined 25 cents. A letter was read from Rev. J. Monroe Anderson, acknowledging the box sent. Another to be packed tomorrow morning—Packing com. to consist of Mrs. Gerard, Mrs. S. Mauldin, Mrs. W. Roberts, Miss D. Furman, Mrs. Dr. Anderson. Miss Edna David to keep the report of absent directresses. Mrs. Cox marked all the clothes on hand; 25 cents spent for marking ink; 45 cents for paper & envelopes. A box to be sent to Columbia, as soon as things are wanted there. Ordered a box at Mr. Waddel's for 50 cts.

Wed. Jan. 8th [1862]. Mrs. S. Mauldin, Mrs. Dr. Anderson & Mrs. W. Roberts packed a box for the Coast Hospitals, contents on page 84.³⁴ The Sec. was requested to write to Rev. J. [Monroe] Anderson & Messrs. Johnston, Crews & Co.,³⁵ Charleston.

Tuesday, Jan. 14th [1862]. The weather being bad only the

³⁴ See p. 96.

³⁵ A Charleston dry goods firm which acted as forwarding agent for boxes sent to the hospitals at the front.

officers & three directresses were at the meeting. A small box sent to Manchester hospital,³⁶ Va. Work cut out.

Tuesday, Jan. 21st [1862]. Letter from Johnston, Crews & Co. read announcing the safe arrival of the box sent to the coast. Work given out. Mrs. General Thompson sent \$10.00. Mrs. P. Duncan made some hoar hound candy to send to the sick of the Greenville regiment now at Charleston.³⁷ Mrs. Gerard made some tar syrup.³⁸ A committee was appointed to enquire about the freight bill for the Association & the bale of cotton promised by Mr. Moore. On the committee were Mrs. Cox, Mrs. A. McBee & Mrs. Gerard. A box to be packed on Thursday morning for the Greenville Reg.—Packing committee: Mrs. S. Mauldin, Mrs. W. Roberts, Mrs. Hill, Mrs. Gerard. Things to be sent in by Thursday morning. A committee, consisting of Mrs. S. Mauldin, Mrs. P. McBee, Miss Johnson, was appointed to search for a good room to meet in & to keep the things belonging to the Association.

Thursday, Jan. 23rd [1862]. Mrs. Gerard, Mrs. Hill, Mrs. Roberts, Mrs. Bolling & Mrs. S. Mauldin packed a barrel and a box to be sent to the Greenville Regiment now in Charleston.

Tuesday, Jan. 28th [1862]. Report of box & barrel read. Report of committee to enquire about the freight bill. No charge in the books against the Association. Mrs. A. McBee will attend to the cotton, when it comes. Letter from Rev. Monroe J. [J. Monroe] Anderson read. Another box to be sent to the Greenville Regiment, to be packed on Thursday—Packing committee, Mrs. Cox, Miss Markley & Mrs. S. Mauldin. The committee for the room reported that they had seen several, but none to suit. Mrs. P. McBee went about one belonging to Mrs. Long, who permitted the Association to make use of it. Two 5 gall. Kegs were bought to send bitters to the Regt. 7 pieces cloth costing \$41.60. Mrs. S. Mauldin will take charge of the room the first

³⁶ A hospital organized by Dr. J. J. Chisolm in October, 1861, under the auspices of the South Carolina Hospital Aid Association.

³⁷ The Sixteenth South Carolina Infantry, commanded by Colonel C. J. Elford; not strictly a Greenville regiment, but largely recruited from that area.

³⁸ The original recipe for this syrup has been preserved by Mrs. C. M. Landrum of Greenville. It was made by adding sorghum molasses to pine tar and boiling the mixture to an even consistency, and was widely used during the Civil War as a remedy for coughs, colds, and lung diseases. See Simkins and Patton, *op. cit.*, pp. 138-139, for descriptions of other Confederate make-shifts in the way of drugs and medicines.

month. Mrs. Twitty & Mrs. McKay were chosen directresses, in place of Mrs. Buist, Mrs. Broadus & Mrs. Davis.

Thursday, Jan. 30th [1862]. A box and a barrel packed by Mrs. Cox, Miss J. Markley & Mrs. S. Mauldin, sent to Dr. Holmes,³⁹ Charleston, for the use of the 16th S. C. regt. under Col. Elford.⁴⁰

Saturday, Feb. 1st [1862]. The regular monthly meeting was opened with prayer by the President. Monthly reports read by the Secretary. Letters read from Rev. M. J. [J. M.] Anderson, Messrs. Johnston, Crews & Co., Col. C. J. Elford, Mrs. C. J. Elford, & Mrs. G. Moffat. Monthly contributions taken up. The Pres. proposed appointing a committee to see that the sick soldiers who arrive are well taken care of, to supply them with any needful garment and any little delicacy they may require, to find out who will receive them, if more arrive than Latimer's⁴¹ can accommodate. Motion seconded & carried. Committee to consist of Mrs. P. McBee, Mrs. S. Mauldin & Mrs. T. Bolling. Something for the returned sick soldiers to be kept on hand at the depository. Motion seconded & carried. As but few of the members were at the meeting, on acct. of the damp weather, the Pres. made a motion to have an extra meeting; it was seconded & carried. The final arrangement was to have the meeting on Thursday next, Feb. 6th. A motion was also made, seconded & carried to ask several gentlemen to speak on Thursday. Committee to engage the speakers to consist of Mrs. P. McBee & Miss Dora Furman. Also that the secretary should have the meeting announced in the several churches of Greenville. Secretary to write to Dr. J. Bryce⁴² and to Dr. Holmes, Charleston. Mrs. Th. Thompson cut 10 shirts. Mrs. P. McBee 15 sheets, 4 pillow cases, 5 comforts. Some work was given out. Meeting adjourned with prayer by the President.

Tuesday, Feb. 4th [1862]. Directresses' meeting held at the new rooms. Miss Carolina Jones gave \$10.00 for tracts. Work given out. Tea, Sugar, Thread bought for \$6.00. No box to be

³⁹ Dr. F. S. Holmes, a distinguished Charleston scientist, who served as superintendent of the Charleston Wayside Hospital and Soldiers' Depot during the war.

⁴⁰ Col. C. J. Elford.

⁴¹ E. F. Latimer, a citizen of Greenville, who appears to have had an arrangement with the association whereby he provided board and lodgings for sick soldiers passing through the town.

⁴² Dr. John Bryce, a Columbia surgeon, of the Confederate hospital service.

packed this week. Judge Magrath⁴³ to be invited to speak at next Thursday's meeting. Mrs. Radford gives up her office, as she is going to leave Greenville. Secretary and treasurer to be elected next Thursday, & books to be invested [*sic*].

Feb. 6, 1862. In accordance with the previous resolution a public meeting was held at the Female College. Interesting addresses were made by Rev. Drs. Broadus & Buist and Rev. Mr. Arthur. The meeting was dismissed after prayer by Rev. Mr. Auld.

A business meeting was then held. A vote of thanks to Mrs. Radford was unanimously given for the very satisfactory manner in which she had discharged the duties devolving upon her as treasurer & Sec. of the association. Miss Edna David was then elected treasurer. Miss D. Furman Secretary. Misses S. D'Oyley & S. Duncan elected directresses to fill the places of Miss David & Furman. \$5.00 was rec from Mr. W. M. Thomas for the use of the Greenville Reg. (To be acknowledge in next monthly report). Adjourned.

Tuesday, Feb. 11, 1862. The directresses met at the Association room. Work rec. & given out. Mrs. The. Thompson cut ten shirts. Rec., through the pres., 20 chickens, 4 doz. eggs, 3 1/2 lbs. butter for hospital use. Col. Elford returned thanks through the pres. for one box & 1 barrel hospital stores for the 16th Reg. Resolved to send a box to the Manchester Hospital Va. to be packed on Saturday morning Feb. 15. Also agreed to send 1 box to Col. Elford for the hospital of the 16th Reg., wh. box was packed. Miss Edna David of the auditing Committee reported Mrs. Radford's account correct. Sec. directed to write to Col. E. notifying him of the box sent. Packing Committee Mrs. Hill, Mrs. Gerard, Miss Markley. Visiting Committee, Mrs. Bolling, Mrs. Anderson. Adjourned.

Tuesday, Feb. 18, 1862. Directresses met through the mud. Work sent in & sent out. Rec. from Mrs. S. D. Goodlett \$5.00, 4 bottles blackberry wine, dried fruit, red pepper, & some clothing for a sick soldier; from Miss Fuller 1 Comfort, 1 pr. socks; from Miss E. Johnson red pepper. Packing Committee reported no box packed for Manchester on Saturday owing to [The manuscript is here interrupted by a list of the members of the Association, which

⁴³ Andrew Gordon Magrath of Charleston, United States District Judge, 1856-60, and Governor of South Carolina, 1864-65.

will be found on pp. 71-74] the weather. Resolved to await developments on our coast before packing another box. Visiting Committee reported, having visited the sick soldiers & furnished medicines, teas, etc., & a nurse. Rec. reported the letter directed to be written to 16th Reg. was sent. Visiting Committee Mrs. Hill & Mrs. P. McBee. Packing Committee continued.

Tuesday, Feb. 25 [1862]. Directresses met at association room. Work rec. & given out. Mrs. Bolling cut 4 mattresses & 12 pr. drawers. Mrs. McBee cut 8. Mrs. Cox marked the articles for the hospitals. Rec. from Miss Anna Wallace 1 bag of cotton, from Mrs. B. Thompson \$5., from Mrs. Mayes \$5.00 & provisions, from Mrs. Judson \$5.00, from Mrs. Townes bread, Mrs. Hines herbs, Mrs. Duncan grits. 1 Box packed for the 16th Reg., 1 box for Manchester. Sec. directed to write to Rev. Dr. Boyce⁴⁴ & Mr. Pemberton notifying them of the boxes sent. Purchases were made. Visiting Committee Mrs. The Thompson, Miss Sue Samuels. Packing Committee continued. Adjourned.

Saturday, March 1, 1862. General meeting was held at Female College, when, after prayer by Rev. Dr. Richard Furman,⁴⁵ the assembly was addressed by Rev. Mr. Arthur & Dr. James C. Furman.⁴⁶ The Pres. by special request, gave some interesting information of what she had seen in the army & hospitals during her recent visit to Va. The Association then proceeded to transact business. The monthly contributions were rec. & the minutes of the preceding month read. After some discussion concerning the desirableness of establishing a hospital in Greenville, a Committee, consisting of Mrs. P. McBee, Mrs. Cox & Mrs. Williams, was appointed to enquire into the necessary ways & means of establishing said hospital. Committee to report at an early day. A resolution was also passed requesting Mrses. E. McBee, Beattie, & David to confer with the committee. Rec. from Mr. McKay \$5.00, Mrs. Jeter \$2.00, Mrs. Buist candles. Letters were read from Dr. Boyce, & Dr. T. A. Parker, Manchester, Va., acknowledging box no. 2. Mrs. Williams, Mrs. Campbelle, & Misses Mary & Anna

⁴⁴ James Petigru Boyce, president of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary and chaplain of the 16th South Carolina Infantry. (John A. Broadus, *Memoir of James Petigru Boyce*, New York, 1893, pp. 187-189).

⁴⁵ A prominent Baptist minister of Greenville, son of the Rev. Samuel Furman of Sumter and grandson of the Rev. Richard Furman of Charleston (Harvey T. Cook, *The Life Work of James Clement Furman*, Greenville, 1926, p. 322).

⁴⁶ President of Furman University, 1852-79.

Campbelle & Emmie Jones joined the association. Sec. reported the letters directed to be written to Dr. Boyce & Mr. Pilkinton were sent. Directed to write Graniteville⁴⁷ enquiring whether the assoc. can procure an assorted bale of goods etc. The professional services of Drs. Earle & H. [?] for the contemplated hospital were tendered the Association through Rev. Mr. Arthur. Sec. directed to return the thanks of the assoc., accepting the offer of said physicians in case the hospital goes into operation. The following ladies agreed to visit the sick, Mrs. M. Davis, Miss Griffith, Mrs. Rice, Mrs. Merrick, Mrs. H. Mauldin, Mrs. Mims, Mrs. Cox, Lanneau, Tom. Roberts. Visiting Committee, Mrs. Mims, Mrs. Gerard, Mrs. Burnham, Mrs. Merrick & Mrs. Anderson. After prayer by the pres., adjourned.

Tuesday, March 4, 1862. Directresses met. Miss Sallie Hoke joined. Rec. from Mrs. Gen. Thompson 4 pr. socks & books; Mrs. Ware 5 bot. blackberry wine, 1 jar apple jelly; Mrs. Cox 3 lbs. crackers; Mrs. Burn 2 pr. socks, sage, and crackers; Mrs. Burnham black pepper; Master V. E. McBee eggs; Mrs. Worthington 1 package sedlitz powders; Mrs. Be [?] 3 spools thread; Mrs. Morris 1 pr. socks & pickles. Rec. 51 lbs. cotton batting in exchange for cotton given by Mr. Moore.

Tuesday, March 11, 1862. Directresses met. Rec. from Miss Ida McKay 1 scarf. Committee on Hospital reported.

Tuesday, March 18, '62. Directresses meeting. 5 sheets, 4 mattresses cut. Work given out & rec. Rec. from Mrs. Thos. Fuller \$5.00 for hospital, from Miss Bettie Mauldin 1 scarf, Mrs. Morris 1 pr. Gloves, Mrs. Cleveland 1 bbl. brandy, 1 bbl. blk. berry wine, crackers, Mrs. P. McBee 2 loaves bread, Dr. Walter 1 doz. bbl. blackberry wine, 3 bbl. cognac brandy, Mrs. Joab Mauldin 1 bbl. blk. berry cordial & pickles, Mrs. Davis 1 loaf bread, Miss J. Markley crackers, ginger cakes, Mrs. Cox 2 lbs crackers. Packed a box for 16th Reg. Visiting committee for the next fortnight, Mrs. Anderson, Mrs. Merrick, Mrs. Joab Mauldin, Mrs. Lanneau. Sec. directed to write thanking Mr. Walter & Miss Lidie McKay for donations, and a letter to Col. E. notifying him of the box sent. Adjourned.

March 25 [1862]. Directresses met. Work rec. & cut out. Rec. from Mr. Cox 1 bale cloth, from Mrs. Jordan of Geo., 200

⁴⁷ William Gregg's cotton mill in Edgefield District, established in 1846 (see Broadus Mitchell, *William Gregg, Factory Master of the Old South*, Chapel Hill, 1928).

lbs cotton, Mrs. Beattie crackers & preserves, Mrs. Cleveland 1 jar plum preserves, 2 bottle tomato catsup, loaf bread, Mrs. Gerard 3 bots. tar syrup, Mrs. C. Mauldin ginger cakes. A letter from Mr. J. J. Gregg⁴⁸ was read informing the ladies that an assorted bale of 600 yds. cd be procured for \$80. Sec. directed to write for the bale. It was resolved to invite the presidents & members of the various Comp. Soc. in the Dist. to meet with the Aid Association at its next general gathering April 5, to consider measures for relieving the necessities of such soldiers from this district as may have lost their clothing during the late retreat in Va. A notice to this effect to be published in the Enterprise. Mrs. Cleveland appointed by the pres. to see Mrs. Williams pres of the [?] & Mrs. Cox to confer with Mrs. Dyer. Sec. directed to write to Mrs. Jordan thanking her for the 200 lbs. cotton & to Mr. Cox returning the thanks of the association for a bale of goods. Adjourned.

Tuesday, March [April 1st, 1862]. Directresses met. Work cut, returned, & sent out. Rec. from Mrs. Twitty loaf bread; from Henry & Richard Furman bobbin, 22 yds.

Saturday, April 5 [1862]. The association was opened with prayer by Rev. Mr. Green & favored with a few remarks from Rev. Mrses. Arthur & Gaillard,⁴⁹ when it proceeded to business. The monthly contributions were rec. & the minutes of the preceeding month read. A letter from Rev. Dr. Boyce was read acknowledging the receipt of one box hospital stores, at Adams Run. A letter from Atlanta, Geo., was read calling for supplies for the hospital. Mrs. Rutledge joined the association. Rec. from Mrs. W. Smith \$5.00. Sec. directed to write acknowledging the same. Messrs. More, Cox, & Walter were elected honorary members of the Association. Visiting Committee for the month appointed—Mrs. Rice, Mrs. Anderson, Mrs. Gerard, Mrs. W. Roberts. Work was taken out.

Mrs. Williams, Mrs. Dyer & Mrs. Gilreath of the company societies were present according to invitation. After some discussion it was agreed that it wd. be inexpedient to forward clothing to the army in the present uncertain state of its movements, and the probability of an early engagement.

The Assoc. then suspended its meeting to allow the ladies present an oportunity of considering measures for procuring the making

⁴⁸ Son of William Gregg and superintendent of Graniteville Mill.

⁴⁹ The Rev. Savage Smith Gaillard, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Greenville, 1848-60.

of clothes for the clothing of the army next Fall. [The original manuscript here includes a list of the officers, directresses, and honorary members of the Association, which will be found on pp. 74-75.] Mrs. Duncan was called to the chair. After some consultation it was agreed to appoint committees to enquire into the possibility of purchasing wool, & having it woven, & to solicit subscriptions for this purpose. Accordingly the following ladies were appointed—Mrs. Duncan (P. E.) & Miss D'Oyley, Mrs. Donaldson, Mrs. Poinset Wells, Mrs. James Moore, & Miss Lou Williams. The following gentlemen were requested to act with the ladies—Messrs. P. E. Duncan, David, Beattie, Westfield.

The association then resumed its [?] & was dismissed with prayer by the President.

Tuesday, April 8, April 15, April 22, April 29 [1862]. The directresses met, and attended to the cutting, sending out, & rec. of work. A letter from Mr. Elford was received acknowledging the reception of all the boxes sent to the 16th Reg. Some donations were sent in, & the bale of goods ordered from Graniteville was received.

Saturday, May 3 [1862]. The meeting was opened with prayer by the Rev. Mr. Auld. Monthly contributions rec. Some remarks from the Pres. on the condition of our soldiers. Mrs. Dr. Thruston elected directress in place of Mrs. Hill. The Pres. informed the assoc. of the liberal offer of Mr. S. M. Cox to furnish 50 mattresses provided a hospital be opened in G. Mr. Beattie declined serving on the committee wh. was appointed to make arrangements for procuring wool for the soldiers clothing. Mr. David requested to fill Mr. B's. place. Meeting adjourned after prayer by the president.

Tuesday, May 6 [1862]. Directresses met & attended to work. Agreed to let the Butler Guards & Brooks Troop have underclothing provided they returned to Greenville [the manuscript here includes an account of the money received and disbursed by the Association during the first year of its operation, which will be found on pp. 75-85] destitute, and not able to procure a supply elsewhere.

Tuesday, May 13 [1862]. Directresses met. The Butler G. Sisterhood Society applied through Mrs. Cox for drills & shirting to make up immediately for the company. 148 $1\frac{1}{4}$ yds. drills, 199 $\frac{3}{4}$ yds. $\frac{4}{4}$ at 14 = \$27.96 $1\frac{1}{2}$ cts. and 116 $1\frac{1}{2}$ yds. $\frac{7}{8}$ at 11 = 12.81 cts. was accordingly furnished them. Mrs. Bolling re-

signed her place as directress in consequence of her removal into the country, but was induced to withdraw her resignation. Sec. directed to write to Graniteville for an assorted bale of goods. (Articles on hand, 40 shirts, 50 drawers, sheets 25, pillowcases 11, Ticks 13, Comforts.) The bale from Graniteville had of Drills 6 lots (33 $1\frac{1}{2}$ yds, 40 $3\frac{1}{4}$, 34 $3\frac{1}{4}$, 37, 35, 19); 4/4, 6 pieces (16 yds. 36 $1\frac{1}{2}$, 36 $1\frac{1}{2}$, 36 $1\frac{1}{2}$, 36 $3\frac{1}{4}$, 37 $1\frac{1}{2}$ = 199 $3\frac{1}{4}$); 7/8 6 bolts running (13, 36, 37, 40, 34 $1\frac{1}{2}$, 39 = 200 yds.) (Let Mrs. Beattie have 12 yds. drills, & Mrs. Duncan 28 $3\frac{1}{4}$ yds. drills 1 bolt 40 yds.) Let the B. G. Sisterhood have all the 4/4, & 3 bolts (40, 37 $1\frac{1}{2}$, 39 of the 7/8 & 5 bolts drills 37, 35, 19, 34 $1\frac{1}{4}$, 23). Let Mrs. Mauldin have 10 yds. Remaining 7/8, 3 bolts = 83 $1\frac{1}{2}$ yds.

Tuesday, May 20 [1862]. Directresses met, and arranged work. Appointed committees. Shopping Committee, Mrs. Twitty, Mrs. Cleveland, Miss Johnson. Cutting Committee, Mrs. Beattie, Mauldin, Bolling, Thompson, Ware, McBee, Gerard, Mrs. Roberts. Giving out Committee, Mrs. Thruston, Miss D'Oyley. Receiving Committee, Mrs. McKay, Mrs. Gerard, Mauldin, Marking Committee, Mrs. Cox, Misses Markley & S. Duncan. Order Committee, Mrs. Mauldin, McBee, Gerard. Hour of meeting changed to 9 A.M. Roll called & fines imposed at 10 o'clock. Fines for absence without excuse, Pres. \$1.00, Vice-Pres. 75., members 25. Absence at roll call, Pres. —, Vice Pres. —, members 10.

Tuesday, May (27th) [1862]. Directresses met. Rec., sent out & marked work. Packing Committee Mrs. McBee, Mrs. Mauldin, Gerard, Mrs. Rice.

Saturday, June 7 [1862]. Meeting opened. Read the minutes. Rec. the monthly dues. Agreed to pack a box for Va. It was resolved that an extra meeting be held on Monday afternoon at 5 o'clock & that the strangers in G. be specially invited to be present. Committee appointed to procure speakers. Rec. from Mrs. Chisolm \$5.00, Mrs. Markley \$5.00. Mrs. Gilman,⁵⁰ Mrs. Gower,

⁵⁰ Mrs. Caroline Howard Gilman, widow of the Rev. Samuel Gilman who served as pastor of the Unitarian Church in Charleston from 1819 until his death in 1858. Mrs. Gilman, who was a refugee in Greenville during the war, was a well-known author. Among her literary ventures was *The Southern Rose*, a magazine which she established in Charleston and edited from 1832 to 1839. See William Stanley Hoole, "The Gilmans and the Southern Rose," *North Carolina Historical Review*, XI (April, 1934), 116-128.

Mrs. Porcher joined the association. Committee appointed to nominate officers for the next six months. Adjourned after prayer by the President.

Monday, June 9 [1862]. The called meeting opened with prayer by Rev. Dr. Boyce. Owing to the inclemency of the weather the attendance was small, but those present were favored with interesting & practical addresses by Rev. Dr. Boyce & Col. Elford. Dr. Broadus then being called upon by the president, a brilliant passage at arms ensued in wh. the Dr. came off in flying colors, sending the Hon., the President in much confusion to the strong arm of the service from Buncombe, the Rev. Burnett who had been held in reserve on the opposite side of the hall, who came up gallantly to the rescue, giving assurance of his readiness to serve his country on all occasions. The president then made a few remarks in wh. she alluded to the dependence in all great movements, of the weaker vessels upon the lords of creation, expressing the desire & hope that she might open their purse strings, by touching their hearts, whereupon the Rev. gentlemen got behind their hats & Col. E. dodged for the door. The Pres. then read the Constitution & Byelaws. After a few suggestions from Drs. Boyce & Broadus & Col. E., the meeting was adjourned after prayer by Rev. Mr. Burnett.

Tuesday, June 10 [1862]. Directresses met, packed a box for Va., rec. contributions, \$5 from Mrs. Beattie, \$10 Gen. Thompson, \$5 from Rev. Mr. Burnett, & attended to work. Sec. to write to Mrs. Bryce for Mr. Barnwell's direction.

Tuesday, June 17 [1862]. Directresses sent a box of chickens & butter to Co. Rec. from Mrs. Bryce Mr. Barnwell's direction. On the 21st box was forwarded to Va. Attended to business.

Tuesday, June 24 [1862]. Directresses attended to work as usual. A letter rec. from Graniteville mentioning such increase in the price of goods, that it was agreed to recall the order for a bale of goods, & the president was requested to confer with Mrs. Dyer, the Pres. of the Sisterhood, concerning the cloth due the association.

Sunday, June 29 [1862]. Learning of the intended departure of Col. E. for Va. (the hospitals in), a number of the members of the Association met at the directress' room, rec. contributions & packed a box for Va.

Tuesday, July 1 [1862]. In consequence of the president's departure for Va., Mrs. Cox was appointed to see Mrs. Dyer &

reported that the Sisterhood would pay over to the association 4 yds cloth in the course of 3 weeks. Articles now on hand made up, 50 mattresses, 18 shirts, 16 pr. drawers, 32 kerchiefs, 14 sheets, 7 pillow cases, 2 pr. pants, 7 comforts, 2 straw beds, 2 cotton beds, 15 pr. socks, 1 pr. glv., 15 bottles & 1 jug b. b. wine, Jam, herbs, cups, working materials &c. Work out, 23 hd-k.s, 4 shirts, 1 pr. drawers. Some articles cut out to be made up.

[The remaining portion of the first volume of the manuscript contains a list of the ladies working for the Association, a fragmentary list of articles contributed to the Association, ten pages of the manuscript being missing at this point, a list of articles contained in the trunks and boxes sent to the front by the Association from July, 1861, through June, 1862, copies of letters written and sent by the Association, and a copy of the constitution of the Association, all of which will be found on pp. 86-97, 101-107; also certain irrelevant material such as copies of poems, devotional thoughts, and random facts, which appears to have been inserted after the war, and is therefore omitted here.

The second volume of the manuscript begins with the meeting of July 5, 1862. The first three pages of this volume contain lists of the officers, members, and honorary members of the Association in July, 1862, which will be found on pp. 107-111.]

July 5, 1862. General meeting. In the absence of the President the Chair was occupied by the vice-president. Meeting was opened with prayer by Rev. Mr. Auld. Minutes of the last month read. Reports of the Treasurer & Secretary. The Nominating Committee reported the following officers (pg.1)⁵¹ who were elected by the vote of the association. A letter from Graniteville was then read and a bale of goods ordered. Monthly dues received. Resolved to send hospital stores to Va. & also to Co. if a sufficient number of articles for that purpose be sent in. Rec. contributions, from Mrs. Porter \$5.00. Adjourned.

July 8 [1862]. Tuesday. Directresses met. Appointed the following committees:

1. Shopping Committee, Mrs. Gerard & L. Williams, Miss E. Johnson.
2. Cutting Committee, Mrs. Beattie, Gerard, C. Mauldin, McBee, Roberts, Thompson, Ware.

⁵¹ See p. 107.

3. Giving out work, Mrs. Pearce & Dr. Thruston, Miss Samuels.
4. Rec. Work, Mrs. McKay, Misses Samuels & David.
5. Marking, Mrs. Cox, Miss D'Oyley.
6. Box, Miss D'Oyley.
7. Soliciting strangers, Mrs. Gilman, Pearce; assistant, Mrs. Walker.
8. Packing, Mrs. Mauldin & Roberts, Miss Furman.
9. Order, Mrs. Mauldin, Gerard, McBee.

Resolved, that the directresses meet at 9 oclock every Wednesday morning; that the roll be called at 10 oclock, and a fine of 10 cts. imposed on all absent at that time. For entire absence from meeting fine of 25 cts (without good excuse). Rec. from a friend \$20.00 to purchase reading matter for the soldiers & other contributions. Packed a box for Va. (no. 36, marked 1—). Agreed that if necessary an agent be sent with the boxes to Va. at the expense of the association. The soliciting Committee to obtain funds for the purpose. Packing Committee directed to meet on Friday 11th. Visiting Committee, Mrs. Burnham. Adjourned.

July 16 [1862]. Wednesday. Directresses met. Rec. from a number of gentlemen, a barrel of whiskey for hospital use; through Mrs. McBee from Messrs. Grady, Hawthorn & Perry \$50. Mrs. Gilman of the soliciting committee reported having received \$131.50, handed over to the shopping Committee. Mrs. Roberts of the shopping committee reported, purchased July 11, medicines, etc., to the amount of \$59.20. Packing Committee reported. Met July 11 & packed 3 boxes, Nos. 37-38, 39, & 5 bales. Shopping Committee purchased 7 doz. pr. drawers. Resolved to send to Va. by Mr. Pickle. Packing Committee directed to meet Friday 18th. Visiting Committee, Mrs. Rice & Mauldin. After an interesting account of the President's visit to Va. the meeting adjourned.

July 23 [1862]. Wednesday. Directresses met. Visiting Committee reported, visited the hospitals daily, obtained the services of Dr. Earle, for wounded soldiers, supplied to sick, mattresses, pillow, 2 cushions, drawers, 2 fans, rags & cordial. Packing Committee reported. Met July 18th & 19th, rec. contributions & packed 4 boxes, 1 barrel, & 1 bale. Sec. reported. Wrote to Dr. Barnwell & Mr. Austin. Resolved that a committee of 6 ladies be appointed to obtain and carry to the Depot daily a supply of provisions, & if necessary clothing, for the soldiers who may arrive.

Depot Committee for this week, Mrs. McBee, Mrs. The Thompson, Cox, & Gilman, Misses Johnson & Markley. Visiting Committee, Mrs. Mims & Gerard. Recg. Committee rec. contributions and handed them over to the Treasurer & Order Committee. Adjourned.

July 30, 1862. Wednesday. Directresses met. Treasurer & rec'g Committee rec. contributions. Depot Committee reported (as follows report No. 1). Depot committee for the week, Mrs. C. Mauldin, H. Mauldin, Gass, Donaldson, Pearce, S. Roberts. Alternates, Miss Samuels. Packing Committee directed to pack a box on Friday for Adams Run, Box Committee to procure boxes. Visiting Committee, Mrs. Mims & Mrs. Merrick. Sent a notice to the Enterprise of the general meeting Saturday August 2. Marking Committee attended to work. Adjourned.

August 2, 1862. Saturday. Meeting opened with prayer by Rev. Mr. Auld. Minutes read. Treasurer's report read. Mrs. L. Williams, Hill, M. E. Davis, & Gerard & Miss S. Duncan, finding it impossible to attend the weekly meetings, declined acting as directresses. The following ladies were elected by bal.

August 13 [1862]. Wednesday. Directresses met. Secretary having resigned, Miss David was directed to act as Sec. for the day. Work received and sent out. Received from Miss McCord \$7.00. Sec. directed to return thanks for the same. Mrs. Thruston, of the visiting committee reported attentions to sick Soldiers at the Hospital. Mrs. McBee reported having hired a servant for one night, for the Hospital. Mrs. McBee authorized to hire a nurse for the same. Shopping Committee purchased thread & buttons. Mrs. Thruston appointed Sec. Pro. Tem. Adjourned.

August 20 [1862]. Directresses met. Committee appointed to wait on Mr. Latimer and ascertain whether or not he was willing to continue taking the sick & wounded soldiers. Reported that he declined doing so any longer, for reasons which were satisfactory to the ladies. Committee appointed to wait on the Intendent of the Council & ascertain what was best to be done. Col. Elford, the Intendent, very kindly offered the use of the old Academy Buildings,⁵² for Hospital purposes, which offer was thankfully accepted.

⁵² On College Street near Buncombe, the present site of the Greenville Woman's College.

Arrangements made for fitting it up immediately.⁵³ The following Committee were appointed. To solicit contributions, Mrs. Gilman, Miss Johnson, Miss D'Oyley, & Miss David. To solicit contributions from the country, Mr. David, Mr. P. Duncan, Mr. T. Roberts, Mr. Grady, & Col. Ware. Visiting committee, Mrs. McBee & Mrs. Mims. Mrs. I. Mauldin & Miss Samuels alternately. Adjourned.

Special Meeting, Monday Afternoon, August 25th [1862]. Meeting opened with prayer by Rev. Mr. Hicks.⁵⁴ Dr. Broadus stated the object of the meeting which was to make further arrangements concerning the Hospital. Rev. Mr. Hicks, Rev. Mr. Gailard, & Rev. Mr. Arthur each addressed the meeting. The Pres. next addressed the meeting. The Directresses by vote of the Association were authorized to carry into operation the plans agreed upon respecting the Hospital. Names of ladies to send provisions obtained.

August 27th [1862]. Directresses met. Rece'g. & marking Committee attended to their respective duties. Sec'y. took account of a bale of cloth purchased by the association, containing Bolts, 15, Yrds., 561. The services of Mrs. S. Henning procured to superintend the Hospital. Proposition made to change the place of meeting, to a room in the Hospital, laid on the table. Committee appointed to visit the Hospital for the week, Mrs. T. Thompson & Mrs. Elford. Adjourned.

Meeting of the Directresses, September 3rd [1862]. Visiting committee made the following report. During the past week three soldiers have been entertained at the Soldiers Rest. One received \$3.00 for traveling expenses. He also received one shirt & a pair of drawers. Proposition to change the place of meeting again brought forward. Resolved by vote of the Directresses that hereafter the meeting should be held at the Soldiers Rest. Arrangements made for removing one sick soldier from Mr. Latimer's to the Soldiers Rest. Resolved, that hereafter the visiting committee be appointed as follows: one Directress (taken alphabetically) with some private member of the association. Visiting committee for the week, Mrs. Bolling & Mrs. Beattie.

⁵³ The hospital thus established was operated by the association throughout the remainder of the war. It was known as the Soldiers' Rest.

⁵⁴ Probably the Rev. G. W. Hicks, chaplain of the Manchester, Va., hospital.

General meeting, Sept. 6th [1862]. Meeting opened with prayer by Rev. Mr. Auld. Treasurer's report read. Letter from Dr. Barnwell read. Proposition made, to repair from the funds of the association the house occupied by the Matron of the Hospital. Committee appointed to wait on Mr. McBee, & ascertain if he will furnish plank. A committee appointed to wait on Mr. Smith who had kindly offered to furnish a servant to repair the house. Resolved, that unless the house is repaired, or being repaired by Wednesday the 10th, the association shall assume the responsibility, & pay expenses. Report of donations to Hospital read. The ladies commissioned to visit the Hospital, are authorized to purchase whatever may be needed by the soldiers. Resolved, to purchase for the Hospital, half dozen hams, & 40 lbs. of lard.

Meeting of the Directresses, Sep. 10th [1862]. Visiting committee appointed, Mrs. McKay, Mrs. Vardell. Committee appointed to superintend the moving of stores to the hospital. Resolved to pay the Matron weekly. Adjourned.

September 17th [1862]. Directresses Met. Proposition made to present a petition to the Commis. of Roads & Bridges, similar to the one already presented to the Town Council, soliciting aid for the support of the Hospital. Resolved that the petition be presented as soon as convenient. Visiting Committee reported attentions to four sick soldiers during the past week. Reported also, incompetency of the servant hired for the Hospital. Servant discharged & a resolution passed allowing the Matron \$5.00 per month for hire of a servant. Visiting committee to hire an extra nurse in case one is needed. Resolved, to appropriate \$5.00 per week, the use of which shall be left to the discretion of the visiting committee. Adjourned.

September 24th [1862]. Directresses met & appointed the following committees. Mrs. McBee and Mrs. Mauldin to attend out door repairs of Hospital & enclosure. Mrs. Gilman & Mrs. Thompson for plastering and whitewashing. Expenses not limited. Visiting committee Mrs. Gilman & [?]. Sold five yards of cloth at cost, to Mrs. Julia Roberts for a soldier. Adjourned.

Oct. 1st [1862]. Directresses met. Minutes read. Reports of Visiting Committee, and of the two Committees appointed to attend to Repairs, read. Mrs. Gilman and Mrs. Thompson were reappointed on Committee to attend to plastering and whitewashing. Visiting Committee, Mrs. S. Mauldin. Resolved to appropriate \$5.00 to have the well on Hospital grounds cleaned out. Re-

solved, that a short notice, relative to the operations which have been, and are being carried on by this Association shall be published in the Charleston Mercury, Charleston Courier & [?]. Adjourned.

General meeting, Oct. 4th [1862]. Opened with prayer by Rev. Mr. Gaillard. An address by Rev. Mr. Galliard stating the necessities of the army in Virginia. In the absence of the Sec. Miss Furman was appointed Sec. Pro. Tem. Sec. Report read. Treas. Report read. Mrs. Pres. Duncan stated that, having been called suddenly to Virginia, and being unable to call a meeting of the Association, she had acted on her own responsibility in carrying on \$100.00 of the Association fund, and appropriated the same for the Hospitals in Virginia. Mrs. McBee read a statement of all that had been done by the Association since its organization. Committee appointed to get the names of ladies who are willing to contribute to the Hospital from the 9th of this month until the 1st of next month, Misses E. David, M. Henderson, and Emmie Roberts. Sec. requested to send an announcement of the General meetings to the Churches the Sabbath preceding each meeting. Monthly dues received. Adjourned.

Meeting of the Directresses. Oct. 8th [1862]. Directresses met. Sec. Report read. Report of what had been accomplished by the Association since its organization read. Resolved that this Report be published in the Enterprise. Mrs. Gilman appointed to prepare the report for publication. Arrangements made to procure homespun and yarns. Mr. Cox, who was present, kindly promised to present the Association with 600 yds of homespun. Visiting Com., Mrs. McBee. Adjourned.

Wednesday, Oct. 15th [1862]. Report of Visiting Committee read. Report of Com. on repairs read. Resignation of Sec. read. Miss D'Oyley appointed Sec. Visiting Com. Mrs. Mims. Recd from Mr. Cox, 1000 yds. of homespun & osnaburgs. Committee of Ladies appointed to act with the Gentlemen in procuring clothing &c. for the Army. Recd from Mrs. Wolf 3 pr. of socks. Adjourned.

Wednesday. Oct. 22nd [1862]. Directresses met. Sec. report read. Report of Visiting Com. read. Recd from Mr. Sloman \$10.00, Mrs. Jeter \$5.00. Visiting Com. Mrs. W. Roberts. Work received and given out. Received from Mrs. Gilman 1 rug & piece of carpet. Report of clothing Com. read. Recd from Mrs. Crook wool. Paid Matron \$4.00. Adjourned.

Wednesday, Oct. 29th [1862]. Directresses met. Sec. report

read. Report of Visiting Committee read. Repairing Com. reported. Work brought in. Received from Mr. Cox, Wool. Received from Mr. Lester 25 bunches of thread. Visiting Committee for the week, Mrs. Theodore Thompson. Adjourned.

General Meeting, Saturday, Nov. 1st [1862]. Opened with prayer by Rev. Dr. Buist. Address by Dr. Boyce and other gentlemen. Proposed and carried, that those Ladies who were willing to devote the coming week to making up clothes for the soldiers, would meet at McBee's Hall⁵⁵ on monday morning when the work would be ready for them. Minutes of the last month read. Report of Secretary and Treasurer read. Monthly dues received. Received contributions; from Mr. Lester 25 bunches of Thread; from Mrs. Bruns, 3 pair of socks. Adjourned.

Wednesday, Nov. 12th [1862]. Directresses met. Sec. report read. Report of the visiting Committee read. Proposed and carried that circulars be written (one for each ward of the Town) soliciting supplies for the "Soldiers Rest," and given to the Marshall, to obtain the names of those persons who were willing to send said supplies. Visiting Committee for the week, Mrs. Cox. Adjourned.

Wednesday, Nov. 19th [1862]. Directresses met. Report of Visiting Committee read. Proposed and carried that notices be printed which are to be sent to each daily provider for the "Soldiers Rest," and that it be the duty of the Visiting Com. to see that these notices are sent. Visiting Com. for the week, Mrs. Gilman. Adjourned.

Wednesday. Nov. 26th [1862]. Directresses met. Sec. report read. Report of the Visiting Committee read. Secretary directed to write notices for the different Churches the subbath preceeding the General meeting. Visiting Com. Mrs. Hannah Mauldin. Adjourned.

General meeting. Dec. 6th [1862]. Sec. report read. Treas. report read. A full report of what had been done at the Hospital since its organization made out by Mrs. Gilman; proposed and carried that said report be entered on the books of the Association, and thanks returned to Mrs. Gilman for the same. \$20 appropriated to the purchasing of a safe for the "Soldiers Rest." Contributions recd from Mrs. Gass \$20. Monthly dues recd. Adjourned.

Wednesday, 10th Dec. [1862]. Directresses met. Report of

⁵⁵ A community hall on Laurens Street.

visiting Committee read. Sec directed to write to Dr. Boyce, to request him to make out a statement of the receipts of the Committee of which he was Chairman and have it published. Visiting Com. for the week, Mrs. Mims. Paid Matron \$4.00. \$6.00 for Servants hire, and \$6.00 to Visiting Com. Adjourned.

Wednesday, 17th Dec. [1862]. Directresses met. Sec. report read. Report of Visiting Committee read. Recd from Mrs. Lake, 20 yds of homespun. Paid Matron \$5.00, and visiting Committee \$5.00. Work given out. Visiting Com. for the week, Mrs. McKay. Adjourned.

Wednesday, 24th Dec. [1862]. Directresses met. Report of V. Committee read. Rec'd from Mrs. Gen. Thompson Meat and Flour. Pd. Matron \$3.00, Visiting Com. \$5.00, for weaving \$2.00. Freight and drayage on Safe, \$2.75. The Secretary having announced that she expected to be absent several weeks, the Treas. was directed to act as Sec. during her absence. Adjourned.

Wednesday, 31st Dec. [1862]. Directresses met. Report of Visiting Com. read. Paid Matron \$3.00, Visiting Com. \$3.00, \$2.00 for wood. Adjourned.

General Meeting, Jan. 3rd, 1863. The meeting was opened with prayer by the Pres. Minutes of last month read. Treasurer's report read. Mrs. Gilman read a report of what had been accomplished since the Wayside Hospital was established.⁵⁶ The offices being now vacant, the following officers were elected by the Association.

Pres.—Mrs. P. E. Duncan
Sec.—Miss L. D'Oyley

Vice Pres.—Mrs. P. McBee
Treas.—Miss Edna David

DIRECTRESSES

Mrs. F. Beattie
“ Cox
“ Bolling
“ Boyce
“ Gass (resigned)
“ Gilman
“ Gerard (resigned)
Miss Johnson
“ Markley
Mrs. I. Mauldin

Mrs. S. Maudin
“ McKay
“ Mims
“ N. Moore (resigned)
“ T. Roberts
Miss Samuels
Mrs. T. Thompson
“ Vardell
“ Ware
“ I. Roberts (resigned)

⁵⁶ See pp. 111-114.

Received monthly contributions. Donations, Mrs. Bolling \$5.00, Miss Johnson \$5.00, Mrs. Webb \$5.00. Adjourned.

Wednesday, 7th Jan. [1863]. Directresses met. Visiting Committee of past week reported three soldiers having arrived. Sec. directed to have the Hospital Report published in the "Enterprise." Visiting Com. for the week, Mrs. Thompson. Paid Matron \$3.00; for servant's hire, \$5.00; for wood, \$21.00. Paid V. Com. \$5.00. Adjourned.

Wednesday, Jan. 14th [1863]. Directresses met. V. Com. of past week reported four soldiers having arrived. The following Committees were appointed:

1. Shopping Com. Mrs. J. Mauldin, Mrs. Vardell, Miss Johnson.

2. Cutting. Mrs. Beattie, Mrs. Bolling, Mrs. Boyce, Mrs. S. Mauldin, Mrs. McBee, Mrs. T. Roberts, Mrs. Thompson, Mrs. Ware.

3. Giving out work. Mrs. Gass, Miss Markley, Miss Samuels.

4. Receiving work. Mrs. McKay, Miss Markley, Miss Samuels.

5. Marking. Mrs. Cox, Miss Markley.

6. Packing. Mrs. Mauldin, Mrs. Mims, Mrs. McBee.

7. Order. Mrs. Gilman, Mrs. Vardell, Mrs. Mims.

Vis. Com for the week, Mrs. Beattie. Paid Matron \$3.00, Vis. Com. \$5.00. V. Com. of past week reported having paid out \$2.00 for wood, returned \$3.00.

Wednesday. Jan. 21st [1863]. Resolved to send some dried fruit which was on hand, to the soldiers on the coast. V. Com. of past week reported that no soldiers had arrived. Returned the \$5.00. V. Com. for next week, Mrs. Bolling. Paid Matron, \$3.00; V. Committee, \$5.00. Adjourned.

Wednesday. Jan. 28 [1863]. Very few Directresses met, on account of inclement weather. V. Com. of past week reported one soldier having arrived. Reported having paid out 25 cts, returned \$4.75. V. Com. for next week, Mrs. Bryce. Paid Matron \$3.00, V. Com., \$5.00. Adjourned.

Wednesday. Feb. 4th [1863]. Directresses met. V. Com. of past week reported two soldiers having arrived. Reported, also, having paid out \$2.00 for wood; returned \$3.00. It was resolved to sell some factory yarn which was on hand, as it was not needed by the Association. Gave out three bolts of cloth to be cut. V. C.

for next week, Mrs. Gilman. Paid Matron \$3.00; \$5.00 for servant's hire; for wood, \$1.00. Adjourned.

Wednesday, Feb. 11th [1863]. Directresses met. V. Com. of past week reported six soldiers having arrived. Reported also, having paid out \$2.00 for wood. Paid Matron \$3.00. V. Com. for next week, Mrs. S. Mauldin. Adjourned.

Wednesday, Feb. 18th [1863]. No meeting on account of inclement weather. Mrs. S. Mauldin, Visiting Com. for the week, was notified, however, that she might be in attendance at the Hospital.

Wednesday, Feb. 25th [1863]. Directresses met. Mrs. Mauldin of Visiting Com. reported two soldiers having been at the Hospital during the past week. Received a donation of ham and butter from Mr. Goldsmith. Mrs. Gass requested her name be stricken off the list of Directresses, as she could not serve in that capacity. Paid Matron \$3.00. V. Com. for the week, Mrs. P. McBee. Adjourned.

Wednesday, March 4th [1863]. Directresses met. Mrs. McBee, of V. Com. reported two soldiers having been at the Hospital during the past week. Reported, also, having paid out \$2.50 for wood. Paid Matron \$3.00; Servant's hire, \$5.00; Wood, \$1.00; \$1.00 for having axe sharpened. Work received and given out. The corpse of Hughes Holcombe, a soldier who died on the cars before reaching Greenville, was at the "Rest," and was furnished with clothing by the Association. Adjourned.

Wednesday, March 11th [1863]. Directresses met. Miss Johnson, of V. Comm. reported two soldiers having been at the Rest during the past week. Visiting Com. for the week, Mrs. McKay. Received from Mrs. Westfield \$2.00 for purchase of provisions. Resolved to apply to the "Central Association" in order to ascertain whether there was any need of clothing among the soldiers at the present time. If so, the ladies would assist in making up the clothing. Paid Matron \$3.00. Adjourned.

Wednesday, March 18th [1863]. Directresses met. Visiting Com. reported that no soldiers had been at the Hospital during the past week. Visiting Com. for the week, Mrs. Mims. The Pres. announced that she had made arrangements for procuring yarn which could be given in exchange for Hospital supplies; as, by that means, the supplies would be much more readily obtained. Several

gentlemen came to consult with the ladies relative to the necessity which might possibly arise of removing several hundred of the invalid soldiers from Columbia to Greenville; and, in case of such an event, to ascertain how many could be accommodated at the "Rest," what arrangements must be made for their reception, &c. Received from Mrs. Bolling, sugar, from Mrs. Michel, bundle religious papers. Resolved that the Directresses should meet on the morning of the following day, and cut out work, as it was desirable that a supply of bed-clothing be made up immediately. Resolved, also, that the ladies of the village be requested to meet on the afternoon of the same day, to receive said work. Paid Matron \$3.00. Resolved to meet hereafter at ten o'clock instead of eleven. Adjourned.

Thursday morning, March 19th [1863]. Directresses met. Cut fifty-two pr. sheets, thirty-three pr. pillow slips, and seventeen towels. Adjourned.

Thursday afternoon. Directresses met. Work given out. Received from Mrs. Clark \$10.00, Miss Pringle, \$5.00, Miss Barnwell, \$3.00, Mrs. Fuller \$2.00. Adjourned.

Wednesday, March 25th [1863]. Directresses met. Visiting Com. reported that no soldiers had been at the "Rest" during the past week. Reported having paid out 40 cts. for candles. Vis. Com. for the week, Mrs. Thompson. Resolved to change the weekly meetings from Wednesday morning to Thursday afternoon five o'clock. Received from Mr. Alexander 25 lbs. flour; from Mr. Marchbanks, 1 ham; from Miss Merdon 1 box buttons. Paid matron \$3.00. Adjourned.

Wednesday, April 1st [1863]. Directresses met. Mrs. Thompson, of V. Com., reported that three soldiers had been at the Hospital during the past week. Reported, also, having paid \$3.00 to one of them for travelling expenses. V. Com. for the week, Mrs. T. Roberts. Paid Matron \$3.00, \$5.00 for servant's hire, \$1.00 for wood. Adjourned.

General meeting, Saturday, April 4th [1863]. The meeting was opened with prayer by the Pres. Minutes read. Treasurer's report read. As four directresses had resigned, the following ladies were elected to fill the vacancies Mrs. Lake, Mrs. Rice, Miss Dickson, and Miss Eliza Powell. Mrs. Rice declined serving, and Mrs. Crook was elected. The following gentlemen were elected honorary members of the Association: Messrs. Lester & brothers, Mr. I.

Gower. Received from Mrs. Lowndes a donation of 1 doz worsted caps for the soldiers. Monthly subscriptions received. Work returned. Resolved to change the time of the monthly meetings from Saturday morning to Saturday afternoon half past four o'clock. Adjourned.

Thursday. April 9th, 1863. Directresses met. Mrs. Roberts of Visiting Com. reported five soldiers having been at the "Rest" during the past week. Reported, also, having paid out \$2.50 for wood, \$1.00 for candles, and \$5.00 to defray the travelling expenses of a soldier. Visiting Com. for the week, Mrs. Vardell. Paid Matron \$3.00. Adjourned.

Thursday, April 16th [1863]. Directresses met. Mrs. Vardell, of V. C., reported seven soldiers having been at the Hospital during the past week. Reported, also, having paid out \$3.00. Rec'd from Mrs. Morris \$3.00, and from Miss Stewart \$5.00 for purchase of provisions. Received from Mrs. Lake one ham. Received from Mrs. McKay \$1.00 for purchase of provisions. V. Com. for the week, Mrs. Ware. Paid Matron \$3.00. Adjourned.

Thursday, April 23rd [1863]. Directresses met. Mrs. Ware, of Visiting Com., not being present, no regular report was made. Visiting Com. for the week, Mrs. Beattie. Received from Mrs. Powell \$3.00 for purchase of provisions. Paid Matron \$3.00, Visiting Com. \$5.00. Adjourned.

Thursday. April 30th [1863]. Directresses met. Mrs. Beattie of Visiting Committee reported two soldiers having been at the "Rest" during the past week. Reported, also, having paid out \$2.50 for wood and \$2.00 to a soldier. Mrs. Ware, having been absent from the last meeting, reported that seven soldiers had been at the Hospital during her week of service. Received Flour from Capt. Brooks, Meat and rice from Mrs. Beattie, and \$2.25 from Mrs. Ware to purchase wood and eggs. Paid Matron \$3.00, Visiting Committee \$5.00. Adjourned.

General meeting, May 2nd [1863]. Opened with prayer by the Pres. Minutes and Treas. report read. Resolved to pay Matron \$3.00 monthly, instead of \$1.00 to purchase wood. Resolved to have the well on the Hospital grounds examined in order to ascertain whether it could be repaired. Mrs. Crook having declined serving as directress, Mrs. Dyer was elected to fill her place. Resolved that Mr. Martin should be employed to procure a more complete list of those who were willing to contribute money or supplies for

hospital use. The Pres. announced that she had succeeded in procuring some provisions in exchange for yarn, according to previous arrangement. Monthly dues received. Adjourned.

Thursday, May 14th [1863]. Directresses met. Report of Visiting Committee read. Resolved that the well on the Hospital grounds should be repaired. Received donation of Fruit from Mrs. Bolling. V. C. for the week, Mrs. Cox. Adjourned.

Thursday, May 28th [1863]. Directresses met. Report of visiting committee read. Mrs. Dyer, V. C. for the week. Paid Matron \$3.00.

Thursday, June 4th [1863]. Directresses [met]. Mrs. Gilman of V. C. reported 6 soldiers having been received during the week. Reported a donation of ten dollars from Mrs. Cuthbert. Reported having expended \$1.00 for candles. There having been no meeting the previous week on account of inclement weather, Mrs. Dyer of V. C. reported 3 soldiers having been at the "Rest" during her week of service. V. C. for the week Miss Johnson. Paid Matron \$3.00; for Servant's hire, \$5.00, Wood, \$3.00. Arrangements were made for having the provisions which were to be procured in exchange for yarn left at a place where it [*sic*] could be received at any time.

General meeting, Saturday, June 6th [1863]. Opened with prayer by the Pres. Report of Secretary & Treas. read. A Committee appointed to ascertain if the well can be done for \$30., if so to have it done. Monthly dues received. Adjourned.

Thursday, 11th June [1863]. Directresses met. Sec. report read. Miss Johnson of V. Com. reported 3 soldiers during the past week. The Ladies being unable to come to a decision about the well, it was resolved to submit the matter to Mr. McKay, and ask his advice as to whether it would be advisable to have it repaired. Sold two shirts to Mrs. Walton for a soldier. V. Com. for the week, Miss Dickson. Paid Matron \$3.00, V. C., \$5.00. Adjourned.

Thursday, 18th June [1863]. Miss Dickson of V. C. reported ten soldiers having been at the "Rest" during the past week, spent \$1.65. Resolved that the day of Directresses meeting should be changed from Thursday to Friday afternoon. Paid Matron \$3.00. V. C. for the week, Mrs. Lake. Adjourned.

Friday, June 26th [1863]. Directresses met. Mrs. Lake of V. C. reported 3 soldiers during her week of service, one sick, re-

mained several days. One suit of clothing and bed linen given to a wounded soldier. V. C. for the week, Mrs. J. Mauldin. Paid Matron, \$3.00.

Friday, July 3rd [1863]. Directresses met. Sec. and Treas. report read. Mrs. J. Mauldin of V. C. reported 7 soldiers having been at the "Rest" the past week. A committee appointed to offer a wounded soldier a home at the Hospital until he had recovered. V. C. for the week, Mrs. S. Mauldin. Paid Matron \$3.00. Adjourned.

General meeting, Saturday, 4th July [1863]. Sec. report of the last six months read. Treas. report read. The same officers were elected to serve this term with an addition of eight Directresses, which brings it to the number of 26. The well question was again brought before the Association; after being discussed for a while it was finally dismissed, &c. Resolved to pay \$6.00 for servant's hire. Monthly dues received. Adjourned.

Friday, 10th July [1863]. Directresses met. Sec. & Treas. report read. V. C. of the past week reported four soldiers at the Hospital during her week of service. Paid \$10.00 to a soldier to defray his expenses home. Eight Directresses were absent from the meeting—only five punctual; the excuses of the remaining ones will be given in at the next meeting, to be discussed, and fines collected by Treas. V. C. for the week, Mrs. P. McBee. Paid Matron \$3.00. Adjourned.

Friday, 17th July [1863]. Directresses met. Sec. report read. V. C. of last week reported four soldiers during her week of service. Expenses of the week 50 cts for candles and milk. Received a donation of \$4.00. Sec. ordered to write a note of thanks for the same, and also a letter to the Pres. of the Soldiers Relief Association of Charleston to ascertain in what way we could best assist in contributing to the wants of the wounded in that city. There were eight Directresses punctual, seven after time and four absent. Paid Matron \$3.00. V. C. for the week, Mrs. McKay. Adjourned.

Friday, 25th July [1863]. Directresses met. Sec. report read. V. C. of last week reported four soldiers having been at the Hospital during the past week. V. C. for the week, Mrs. Mims. Paid Matron \$3.00. Adjourned.

Friday, 31st July [1863]. Directresses met. Sec. report read. V. C. of last week reported eight soldiers having been at the Hos-

pital during her week besides two that were there before. Received a donation of \$40. V. C. for the week, Miss Powell. Paid Matron, \$3.00. Adjourned.

General meeting. 1st Aug. [1863]. The meeting was opened with prayer by the Pres. Minutes of last month read. Resolved that on the following Tuesday a box should be packed with Hospital stores &c. for the sick and wounded in Charleston. Monthly dues received. Adjourned.

Friday, 7th August [1863]. Directresses met. Sec. report read. V. C. of last week reported four soldiers at the "Rest" during her week of service. Expenses of the week, \$1.95. A committee appointed to procure cotton (if possible) and have it exchanged for cloth. Resolved that notices should be printed, and put in such places, that the soldiers would know of such a place as the Rest. V. C. for the week, Mrs. Rowland. Paid Matron \$3.00. Adjourned.

Friday 14th August [1863]. Directresses met. V. C. of past week reported 7 soldiers having been at the "Rest" during her term of service. Spent 50 cts. Resolved to pack a box on the following Thursday to be sent to Summerville. V. C. for the week, Mrs. Thompson. Paid Matron \$3.00. Adjourned. Resolved not to meet on Friday next being Fast day.

Friday, 28th [August, 1863]. Directresses met. Sec's report read. Visiting Committee Mrs. Thompson had served for two weeks, one week for Mrs. Vardell. 6 soldiers entertained during fortnight. One soldier, J. E. Barney, died at Hospital. Visiting Committee for next week, Mrs. Ware.

Sat. Sept. 5th [1863]. General Meeting. Opened with prayer by Pres. Sec's report read. Treasurer's report read. Visiting Committee Mrs. Ware read report. 22 soldiers entertained at the Rest; \$16.00 paid out. V. Committee for next week, Mrs. Bolling. Mrs. Lake announced having obtained more cloth from Factory. Mrs. Brooks announced having purchased 200 lbs. Flour & 73 pr. socks to be sent to Virginia. Monthly dues received. Paid Matron \$3.00, [\$]6.00 servant's hire, Wood, \$3.00. Adjourned.

Fri. Sept. 11th [1863]. Directresses met Sept. 11. Vice President & Secretary absent. Report read by Mrs. Bolling, Visiting Committee of past week. 14 soldiers received at Rest. Money contributed \$12. Spent [\$]8.00. Resolved that a box be sent to

Charleston on Sat. Sept. 19th. Visiting Committee for next week, Mrs. Beattie.

Fri. Sept. 18th [1863]. Directresses met. President, Vice President & Sec. absent. Sec. *pro tem* read report. Mrs. Beattie visiting Committee being absent sent her report. 23 soldiers received at the Rest. \$1 expended. Mrs. Boyce visiting Committee for next week. Mr. Thompson reports having engaged 6 boxes at \$3.00 a piece. Resolved that a Committee be appointed to distribute work. Committee appointed, Mrs. Dyer, Mrs. Lake, Mrs. Gilman, Mrs. Brooks & Miss Markley. Treasurer reported that President of RR refused to take vegetables on passenger trains, owing to pressure of business, but offered to do so by freight train. Rev. Mr. Gaillard was present, offered to act for the Society, & to represent that the provisions being perishable, it would be impossible to subject them to the delays of freight trains. Thanked and requested to do so. Packing Committee appointed for next day. Resolved to change time of Directresses Meeting to Sat. morning 10 ocllk. Mrs. McKay's resignation announced by Mrs. Thompson & accepted. Cloth received from Graniteville. Mrs. Banks announced that according to previous resolutions she had purchased a bale of Cotton to be exchanged for cloth. Paid matron \$3.00. Adjourned.

Sat. Sept. 26th [1863]. Directresses met, Sat. 10 ocllk. Secretary's report read. Mrs. Boyce read report, being Visiting Committee for last week. 12 soldiers received at the Rest. \$23 spent. 3 pr socks, 1 shirt, 2 pr drawers & 1 pr pants given out. 1 soldier died a few moments after reaching hospital & was taken home by his friends. Miss Dickson visiting Committee for next week. Miss David announced the resignation of the Secretary, Mrs. Jenkins. Discussion as to supplying Hospital more largely with provisions. Paid Matron \$3.00. Adjourned.

Sat. Oct. 3rd [1863]. General Meeting. President being absent until the business had commenced, Vice President took the chair. Report of Visiting Committee read. 41 soldiers entertained, \$25.95 spent. Monthly reports of Sec. & Treasurer read. Moved that a change of plan be adopted with regard to supplies for Hospital & that larger stores be provided. Part of the motion objected to & withdrawn, but Resolved to keep larger supplies of provisions at the Rest. Committee appointed to buy supplies, Mrs. Bolling, Mrs.

Thompson, Mrs. Ware. Miss Samuels requested to buy wax for lights. Resolved to give Mrs. Hennings clothes for her husband in consideration of her position as matron. Resolved that a vote of thanks be given to Rev. Dr. Boyce for the bale of cloth generously presented by him to the society. Resolved that the thanks of Society be given to Mr. Elford⁵⁷ for printing notices free of charge & other services & that he be elected an honorary member. Resolved that monthly dues be raised to .25 cts. Resolved to pay \$15 for travelling expenses for a needy soldier. Miss Dickson elected Secretary. Mrs. Lake visiting committee for next week. Monthly dues received. Paid Matron, \$3.00. Paid [\$]6.00 Servant's hire. Adjourned.

Sat. Oct. 10th [1863]. Directresses met. President being absent, Vice President took the chair. Sec's report read. Visiting Committee's report read. 39 soldiers entertained. \$38 spent. 2 shirts & 1 pr. drawers given out. Several donations received. Resolved that a committee of children be sent round to collect arrears of subscriptions due the Society. Resolved that a committee be appointed to obtain donations of wood from [The pages of the manuscript covering the period from this point until April 2, 1864, have been lost.]

[Remaining in the second volume of the manuscript are seven pages, containing a list of articles in the boxes sent to the front by the Association from July 1862, through September, 1863, which will be found on pp. 98-100, and a copy of Mrs. Gilman's report of January 3, 1863, describing the organization of the "Soldiers' Rest," which will be found on pp. 111-114.

The minutes of the meetings from April 2, 1864, to May 1, 1865, are preserved on loose sheets, which appear to have been cut from a larger volume.]

General Meeting. Ap. 2nd, 1864. Pres. absent. Vice Pres. opened the meeting with prayer. Sec. read report & also Maj. N. Smith's letter concerning the Ambulance. Reported by Visitors that the Ambulance brought up the infirm soldiers every night. Treas. read report. Visitors report read for the last two weeks. For week beginning March 18th, & ending 25th, 13 soldiers entertained, \$46 spent, 1 pr. pants, 1 flannel shirt, 2 pr. gloves, 2 pr. socks, 1 Handkerchief given out & many donations received. For the follow-

⁵⁷ G. E. Elford, a well-known Greenville printer.

ing week ending Ap. 2nd 100 soldiers entertained, \$20 spent, 1 pr. pants, 1 pr. drawers, 1 shirt, & 1 pocket handkerchief given out & many donations received. 3 pillow cases reported missing. Vice Pres. read answer from the Med. Pur. to the application for medicines for Hospital, announcing that they had been forwarded, *as a* donation. Sec. directed to write letter of thanks to Dr. Chisholm.⁵⁸ Mrs. Thompson reported that a well was necessary to the comfort of the inmates of Hospital, & appointed to inquire cost &c., of digging a new one. Mrs. Thompson also reported that the Steward had been too constantly occupied as nurse, to attend to the garden, & suggested the propriety of hiring a man to work in it,—requested to attend to it. Mrs. R. P. Goodlett & Miss Ann Bolling made life members. Mrs. G. King visitor for coming week. Monthly dues received. Paid Steward \$41.75. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting, April 8th [1864]. Pres. Mrs. Gilman, Mrs. G. King, Mrs. S. Mauldin—no meeting. Visitor handed in report to Sec. during the week. 37 soldiers entertained, \$40 spent, 15 Haversacks, 9 pr socks, 2 pr Drawers, 1 shirt buttons & thread given out during her week of service. Dr. Jones physician & Mr. Arthur as minister. Many contributions received. Visitor for next week Mrs. Gilman.

Directresses' Meeting. April 15th [1864]. No business transacted, there being only V. Pres & Treas. present. Mrs. Gilman visitor again for next week.

Directresses' Meeting. Ap. 22nd [1864]. (Pres: Mrs. Lake, Worthington, Rowland, Grady, Ware, J. Mauldin, S. Mauldin, Bolling, Dyer, (V. Pres) Miss Johnson, Mrs. G. King, Sec. & Treas.) Sec. read report & a letter from Paul H. Hayne⁵⁹ accepting the invitation of the Society to lecture for their benefit & appointing 20th of May as the time best suited to him. Place, price of tickets, etc., referred to General Meeting. Visitor read report for two weeks. For week beginning April 8th & ending 15th, 30 soldiers entertained, \$61.75 spent, 1 shirt, 1 pr. pantaloons given out & 1 sheet taken away. Messrs. Alston & Green, Methodist ministers, attended & Dr. Jones the physician. Bacon purchased

⁵⁸ John Julian Chisolm, a Charleston surgeon in the Confederate medical service and later dean of the medical school of the University of Maryland.

⁵⁹ The well-known South Carolina poet. Entertainments and other performances of this nature for the benefit of soldiers' aid societies were frequently held during the Civil War. See Simkins and Patton, *The Women of the Confederacy*, pp. 200-203.

& sent by Mrs. Mauldin & many donations received. For week commencing 15th & ending 22nd, 10 soldiers entertained & \$8.00 spent. Dr. Jones still attending & no minister. Mr. Wasson referred to Mrs. Thompson for her report on well & garden, as she was not present. Resolved that no sick soldier belonging to any command in or near Greenville shall be admitted without arrangements for drawing rations & medicines & steward instructed to conform to above resolution. Mrs. Bolling requested to dispose of wollen scrap. Mrs. Lake & Mrs. Bolling presented 1/2 bushel of peas each to Hospital. Mrs. Mauldin visitor for following week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. April 30th [1864]. (Pres., Vice Pres., Mrs. S. Mauldin, Mrs. Rowland, Goodlett, Bolling, Dyer, McGee, Thompson, Ware, Worthington, Miss Johnson, Sec. & Treas.) Visitor read report. 22 soldiers entertained & \$79.50 spent during her week of service. Sec. read report (Work carried on during proceedings). Miss Johnston reported that Capt. Davis had kindly lent a horse, & given a load of manure for the garden, & that a part of it had been planted. Miss Johnston & Mrs. Bolling appointed committee on Garden. Miss Johnston reported that Col. Ashmore⁶⁰ had informed her that a Government Hospital was to be established in Greenville, & suggested that the Rest should be transferred to the Confederacy. A discussion then was carried on concerning this suggestion, & a lucid account of the affairs of Hospital made by the Vice Pres., who also read a letter from the Pres., reluctantly acknowledging the wisdom of the transfer, if no method could be suggested for increasing the income of the Hospital. Treas. was called upon for report & announced that there was but \$645 on hand of the old issue, reduced by discount to \$400, & that some large accounts were not yet paid. The decision was postponed until the arrival of Pres., & Sec. directed, in the meanwhile, to write appeal for papers. Mrs. Thompson reported that a man was to come on that day to dig the well, but was requested to delay the proceeding until the Ass. had come to a decision concerning the Hospital. Resolved to change the hour of meeting from 10 1-2 to 5, & day of monthly meeting from Sat. to Friday. Adjourned.

⁶⁰ John Durant Ashmore, member of Congress from South Carolina, 1859-60. He was elected colonel of the Fourth South Carolina Infantry, but resigned when the regiment was called into service.

General Meeting. May 6th [1864]. Vice Pres. opened meeting with prayer. Visitor for the week, Miss Johnson, having been sick Mrs. Meredith had taken her place. 13 soldiers entertained, \$28 spent during her week of service. Some donations received. Sec. read her report, also submitted the Appeal to the approval of the Society. Resolved that extra copies be struck off for distribution. Sec. also announced that Mr. Hayne could not deliver his lecture until June. Directed to request him to consult his own convenience as to time etc. Treas. read her monthly report. Donation 4 pr socks, Mrs. R. Hume. Resolved to change day of meeting to Monday. Monthly dues received. Paid Steward \$41.75. Mrs. S. Mauldin visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting, May 16th [1864]. (Pres. Vice Pres., Mrs. Thompson, Mrs. S. & J. Mauldin, Mrs. King, Mrs. Ware, Worthington, Bolling, Misses Powell, & Johnson, Sec. & Treas. Visitors, Mrs. Morse & Ponjand.) V. Pres. opened the meeting by congratulating the Society upon its improved prospects since last met. Visitor read report. 11 soldiers entertained, \$10 spent (besides money expended for Beef by Mrs. Thompson, amount not yet handed in) & 1 sheet, 1 pr. socks given out during her week of service. Several donations received. Robert McNeely died at the Rest & was buried on Monday, May 9th. Sec. read report. V. Pres. reported information received concerning Confed. Wayside Hospital, from the Surgeon in charge, announcing that though the Gov. Hospital would in some measure supersede our establishment *as a Hospital*, yet, that the necessity of keeping it up as a home for poor & well soldiers was as great as ever, & that we had been strongly urged, on all sides, not to abandon it. Sec. directed to modify appeal so as to cover new ground. Society voted that half the price of a new well rope should be paid to the owner of the well from which the soldiers were supplied with water. Report on Garden from Miss Johnson. Capt. Davis had presented another load of manure & lent his horse & the garden was all planted. Mrs. Morse now handed in to the Treas. the sum of \$870.95, part of the proceeds of a voluntary collection made by her for the benefit of the Rest. She also announced that she had still many contributions uncollected, which, with sum just handed in, amounted to \$1150. Thanks of Society warmly given to Mrs. Morse for her efficient, prompt & timely assistance, also to those ladies who kindly

acted as her coadjutors. Mrs. Thompson reported having obtained \$175 which she did not however hand in. Miss Powell visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. May 23rd [1864]. (Pres., Vice Pres., Miss Powell, Sec. & Treas.) Visitor read report. 8 soldiers entertained. \$25 spent during her week of service. Rev. Messrs. Arthur & Buist both at the Rest on Sunday. Dr. Jones still attending. Several donations received. Reports lock repaired. Sec. read report. Miss Johnson visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. May 30th [1864]. (Pres., Pres., Vice Pres., Sec., Treas., Mrs. Grady, Worthington, King, Rowland, Davis, Cox, Lake, Bolling, Dyer, Mauldin, Misses Johnson, Markley, Samuels & Powell). Pres. opened meeting. Sec. read report. Visitor read report. 13 soldiers entertained, & \$28.00 spent and flowers sent every day during her week of service. Many contributions received. No minister, Dr. Jones attended. Mrs. Grady handed in a donation of 10 quires of paper from Mr. Brown. Vice Pres. introduced to the meeting Dr. Trezevant,⁶¹ the Surgeon in charge of the Confederate Hospital, who made an appeal to the Society to aid him in establishing his hospital, the fund granted him not being sufficient until a certain number of patients were admitted or the establishment was fairly in operation. Moved & resolved to accept an offer, made through Mrs. Thompson, to lend \$500 in 5's of old issue to be repaid in new currency. Moved & resolved that the well be immediately attended to. Mrs. Thompson, the chairman of a committee of arrangements for a strawberry Fête lately given for the benefit of the Soldier's Rest, now handed in to the Treas. the sum of \$3361.25 old issue, or \$2881 [new currency], the proceeds of that entertainment. Sec. desired to write an acknowledgement of the liberality of the community for the papers. Visitor for next week Miss Markley. Adjourned.

General Meeting. Monday. June 6th [1864]. Meeting opened with prayer by the Rev'd Mr. Chambliss. Sec. read report. Treas. read monthly report. Visitor read report. 14 soldiers entertained & \$29.00 spent during her week of service. Some donations received; \$5.00 presented from A Refugee. Moved & Resolved to give \$40 to carry a sick soldier home. Mrs. Morse now presented the remainder of the proceeds of her collection. Moved & Resolved that a vote of thanks be presented to Mrs. Morse. Monthly dues

⁶¹ George S. Trezevant, a physician of Columbia.

collected. Mrs. Rowland visitor for the next week. Paid Steward \$41.75. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. June 13th [1864]. (Pres., President, Vice Pres., Sec., Treas., Mrs. Lake, Mrs. Heims, Mrs. Thompson, S. Mauldin, Worthington, Grady, Miss Powell, Johnson, & Markley.) Sec. read report. Treas. read Visitor's report. 7 soldiers entertained & \$13.00 spent during her week of service. Many donations received. Moved & resolved that a box be sent to Atlanta on Monday next, & Sec. directed to write notices for the churches. Report on well from Mrs. Thompson. The well has been dug & workmen are ready to blast & wall. Mrs. Thompson requested to continue superintending the workmen. Mrs. Thompson now handed in \$70 part of the proceeds of her collection. Mrs. Worthington visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. June 20th [1864]. (Pres., Pres., V. Pres., Sec., Mrs. Heims, Mrs. Thompson, Worthington, Lake, S. Mauldin, Misses Markley & Powell. Visitors, Mrs. Anderson & Mr. Hume & Mrs. Woolff) Sec. read report, also letter of thanks from Dr. Trezevant for donation, & announced from Mr. Hayne that he would be prepared to give his lecture on Thursday 30th. Sec. directed to write notices of lecture for papers & pulpits, & Mrs. Thompson, Mauldin, Lake & Miss Dickson appointed a committee of arrangements. Visitor read report. 4 soldiers entertained, \$9.50 spent, & 1 pr. socks given out during her week of service. Many donations received. Mrs. Thompson read a letter from Dr. Long appealing for funds for a soldier's sick wife. She gave \$25 from Society funds then in her hands. Moved & resolved that this case shall be considered exceptional & not regarded as a precedent for the future. Visitor for next week Miss Samuels. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. June 27th [1864]. (Pres., Vice Pres., Sec., Treas., Miss Samuels) Sec's report given, & Visitor handed in her report. No soldiers entertained, no money paid out, & no donations received during her week of service. A woman and child passed a night at the Rest, & a bridal party, consisting of Lee Jones, a soldier who has just left the Hospital after a prolonged stay, his wife & sister in law arrived on Sat. & remained until Monday. Mrs. McBee visitor for the next week. Adjourned.

General Meeting. July 4th, 1864. Sec. read monthly report. Visitor gave in report. 1 soldier received for breakfast, no money spent, no donations received during her week of service. Treas.

read monthly report. Sec'y directed to present semi-annual report, due in June, at the next general meeting. Mrs. Thompson handed in \$95.25 proceeds of Col. Hayne's lecture. Sec. directed to write a note of thanks to Mr. Hayne & to request his Ms for publication, also to send note of thanks to Mr. Shumate⁶² for his services to the Fête & the lecture. Moved & resolved to give a soldier \$40 to take him home. 5 more afterwards reported. Semi-Annual election now took place & the officers were again duly elected. Monthly dues paid. Steward paid \$41.75. Visitor for next week Mrs. Bolling. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. July 11th [1864]. (Pres., Vice Pres., Mrs. Lake, Bolling, Misses Samuels, Powell, & Treas). Visitor read report. 1 soldier & Mr. Grant, the agent for Atlanta Hospital, entertained & no money spent during her week of service. Moved & resolved to give Mr. Grant \$100 for sick soldiers in Atlanta. Mrs. H. Beattie visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. July 18th [1864]. Pres., Pres., Vice Pres., Sec. & Treas., Mrs. Bolling, Lake, Goodlett, Worthington, Magee, Misses Powell, Markley & Samuels. Sec. read report & a letter from W. P. Price of Atlanta, acknowledging the receipt of two boxes sent to him from the Association, also the reply of Mr. Hayne to the request of the Society for the use of his MS. for publication. He declined on the ground that the Lecture was only written for delivery & too imperfect for printing. Visitor's report handed in—\$8.00 spent (for covering the well), & 8 soldiers entertained during her week of service. \$40 presented by Ass. to carry home a soldier, returned by the Pres., the person not proving deserving of assistance; also part of the money given by Mrs. Thompson to Dr. Long for the use of a soldier's sick wife returned, as she died before the money was entirely employed. Mrs. Goodlett visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. July 25th [1864]. (Pres., Presi., Vice Pres., Sec. & Treas. Mrs. Lake, Bolling, Thompson, Dyer, S. Mauldin, J. Mauldin, King, Worthington, Rowland, Misses Powell, Samuels & Markley.) Sec. read report. Visitor's report handed in & read. 4 soldiers entertained & \$5.00 spent during her week of service. Report on well from Mrs. Thompson. The well is entirely completed for the sum of \$170. Report of amount of clothing on hand from the committee. 102 shirts, 28 pr. drawers, 27 pr.

⁶² Probably William T. Shumate, a prominent citizen of Greenville.

socks, 15 sheets, 8 flannel Shirts, 7 pr. white pants & 1 pr. blk. pants, 1 Dressing gown, 4 towels. Moved & resolved that the General Meeting be postponed till 2nd Monday in Aug. Mrs. Bolling visitor for next week. Adjourned.

General Meeting. Aug. 8th, 1864. Pres. opened meeting. Sec. read monthly report. Visitors read report for the past fortnight. During the week beginning July 25th & ending Aug. 4th—4 soldiers entertained & 1 shirt, 1 pr. Drawers & 1 pr. Socks given out. 1 gallon of syrup received from Mrs. Westmoreland & no money given out. During week commencing Aug. 1st & ending Aug. 8th, 1 soldier entertained & no money spent. Sec. read semi-annual report. Treas. read semi-annual report. Monthly dues received. Steward paid \$41.75. Mrs. Dyer visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Aug. 15th [1864]. (Pres., President, Vice Pres., Sec. & Treas. Misses Samuels & Powell) Sec. read report. Moved & Resolved that part of the hospital be whitewashed. Mrs. Farr visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Aug. 22nd [1864]. (Present, Pres., Sec., Mrs. S. Mauldin, J. Mauldin, Thompson, Bolling, Dyer, Worthington, Heims, Misses Markley, Powell, & Samuels) Sec. read report. Mrs. Dyer read report of week before the last, 3 soldiers & 1 old man entertained, no money spent. Mrs. Farr's report for last week handed in. 8 soldiers entertained, 3 shirts & 3 pr. drawers given out. Moved that an old disabled soldier be taken into the Rest & supported by the Society. Resolved that he be received temporarily until other arrangements for his support be made. Moved & resolved that the hour of meeting be changed to 4 1-2. Mrs. Donaldson visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Aug. 29th [1864]. (Pres., President, V. Pres., Sec. & Treas. Mrs. Dyer, Brooks, Rowland, Heims, Thompson, Goodlett, McGee, Bolling, S. Mauldin, Worthington, Misses Samuels, Markley, & Powell) sec. read report. Visitor for last week absent, but Stewardess reported that 3 soldiers, besides the disabled old man temporarily received, were entertained & \$9 spent during her week of service. Miss Johnson's resignation announced & accepted. Mrs. Gilman visitor for next week. Adjourned.

General Meeting. Sept. 5th [1864]. No meeting on account of the inclemency of the weather, but visitor for the last week handed in her report. 16 soldiers entertained during her week. In answer to an appeal of Dr. Trezevant's in behalf of a destitute Georgia sol-

dier at the Confed. Hospital, she presented him with 2 shirts, 2 pr. dr's & 2 pr. socks & 1 pr. shoes costing \$60. The matron cooked last week for a company who camped back of the College, they furnished almost entirely their own provisions. Visitor also made & handed in a list of articles under charge of matron. Mrs. King visitor for next week.

Directresses' Meeting. Sept. 12th [1864]. Pres., President, Sec., Mrs. Thompson, McGee, Dyer, J. Mauldin, Worthington, Donaldson, Heims, King, Misses Powell, Markley & Samuels. Sec. read report, also the report of the visitor for last week & a letter of thanks from Dr. Trezevant for the shoes & clothes for soldiers in his hospital. Visitor for the last week read report. 12 soldiers & a colored teamster entertained & \$38 spent during her week of service. Petition presented from Mr. Whitmore that the Association would pay half the expenses of a sick soldier who died at his house last spring. Mrs. Donaldson requested to procure the bill satisfactorily made out & to inform him that the society will pay half the funeral expenses, (the town council having offered to pay the other half) but are not willing to pay for his boarding at Mr. W's. Moved & Resolved, that in view of the comparatively small amount of business now transacted by Directresses that they meet only every other Monday. Also Resolved that if any diminution in the attendance, or in the interest of the members seems to result from the less frequent meetings, the old order be at once resumed. Mrs. Heims & Mrs. Thompson visitors for the next fortnight. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Sept. 26th [1864]. (Pres., Mrs. King, Bolling, Heims, Worthington, J. & S. Mauldin, Dyer, Miss Markley, Sec. & Treas.) Sec. read report. Visitor for the week before last read report. 1 soldier & colored teamster entertained, 1 shirt, 1 pr. pants, 1 pr. drawers, 1 pr. socks given out, & \$18.00 spent during her week of service. For the next week Mrs. Thompson had superintended the Rest, though not regularly visiting. She reported 11 soldiers entertained, 2 whole suits, 2 shirts, 1 pr. socks, 2 pr. drawers given out during her week of service. Mrs. J. Mauldin & Miss Markley visitors for next fortnight.

General Meeting. Oct. 3rd [1864]. Pres. & Vice Pres. absent. Miss Markley took the chair. Sec. read monthly report & the monthly report of the Treas. Visitor read report. 3 soldiers entertained during her week of service. Miss Markley gave infor-

mation that there was great need of socks in Va. Visitors for next fortnight Mrs. J. & S. Mauldin. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Oct. 17th [1864]. (Pres., Mrs. Dyer, Thompson, Lake, Bolling, Donaldson, Worthington, Powell, S. & J. Mauldin, Misses Powell & Samuels, Treas. & Sec.) Sec. read report. Visitor from Oct. 4th to Oct. 16th read report. 9 soldiers & 1 woman entertained during her week of service & \$37.00 spent. Visitor from Oct. 10th to 17th read report. 3 soldiers entertained & \$15. spent during her week of service. Many motions proposed & suggestions made but all were referred to next meeting. Miss Powell visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Oct. 22nd [1864]. (Pres., Mrs. Lake, Dyer, Mauldin, Worthington, Miss Powell & Treas.) Miss Powell read Sec's report. Visitor's report read. 11 soldiers entertained \$46 spent during her week of service. Donation of molasses from Mrs. Bolling. Miss Samuels visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Oct. 31st [1864]. (Pres., President, Sec. & Treas., Mrs. Lake, Bolling, Dyer, Heims, S. Mauldin, Thompson, Worthington, McGee, Misses Powell, Samuels, & Markley). Sec. read report. Visitor read report. 6 soldiers entertained & \$46.00 spent during her week of service. 1 pr. socks given out. Resolved that a box be sent to prisoners on Johnson's Island. (During the week, however, Pres. requested that the Sec. should first write to Capt. Macbeth⁶³ for information, & an answer has not yet been received from him). Moved & resolved that hours of meeting be changed to 3 1-2 oclk. Visitor for next week Mrs. Thompson. Adjourned.

General Meeting. Nov. 7th, 1864. Pres. opened the meeting. Sec. read monthly report. Treas. read monthly report. Visitor read report for the last week. 7 soldiers entertained & \$15 spent during her week of service. Vice Pres. sent in her resignation; requested through the Sec. to withhold her resignation until Jan'y when the Semi-Annual election will take place. Petition from Mrs. Wasson to be allowed to return home. Resolved, that she be permitted to do so if she finds someone to fill her place at the Rest. Resolved, that knitting yarn be procured for socks for the soldiers. Mrs. Worthington, visitor for next week. Adjourned.

⁶³ J. Ravenel Macbeth, Company E, First South Carolina Artillery. See *Charleston Courier*, Feb. 4, 1865, for his efforts to aid the prisoners at Johnson's Island.

Directresses' Meeting. Nov. 14th, 1864. (Pres., President Sec. & Treas. Mrs. S. & J. Mauldin, Grady, Bolling, Lake, Heims, Worthington, Misses Markley & Samuels). Sec. read report & announced that she had as yet received no letter from Capt. Macbeth. Directed to apply again to him. Visitor for the week read report. 1 soldier entertained & \$19 spent during her week of service. Donations received from Mrs. S. C. Gower. She also reported that Mrs. Wasson left on Tuesday & that Mr. & Mrs. Waddell were satisfactorily filling the places of Matron & Steward. Reported that a well rope is wanting. Mrs. Bolling requested to buy yarn & have one made. Mrs. Grady visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Nov. 21st, 1864. No meeting on account of the inclemency of the weather.

Directresses' Meeting, Nov. 28th [1864]. (Pres., President, Treas., Sec., Mrs. Bolling, S. & J. Mauldin, Grady, Worthington, Misses Powell, Markley & Samuels) Sec. read report. Visitor for last fortnight, Mrs. Grady read report. 28 soldiers, besides a soldier's wife & 3 children, entertained, \$141 spent during her week of service. Pres. reported having given a pair of shoes to J. W. Cox & several articles of clothing to a poor lad, ordered into service & destitute of every necessity. Mrs. Bolling reported that no cotton could be procured to make a well rope. Voted that one be purchased ready made. Mrs. S. Mauldin announced officially that the building now occupied by us, as a Wayside Home, will be needed by the Trustees of Female Academy for the next year. A committee appointed to look out for a suitable place for us to move into. Mrs. T. Thompson, Worthington, Miss Markley reported that a box was sent the past week to Johnson's Island, Ohio. Mrs. Ware visitor for next week. Ad'j.

General Meeting. Dec. 5th [1864]. Pres. & Vice Pres. being absent, Miss Markley took the chair. Sec. read monthly report. Treas. read report. Visitor read report. 4 soldiers entertained & \$15 spent during her week of service. Semi-Annual report read by Sec'y. Committee appointed to look out for a building for Rest reported that they were unable to procure or to hear of any. Another Committee, Mrs. Lake, Miss Johnson & Miss Dickson appointed to apply to Dr. Geddings⁶⁴ & inquire from him if we could obtain the use of one or two rooms in the Hospital. As the funds of the Society

⁶⁴ Eli Geddings of Charleston a professor in the South Carolina Medical College.

are becoming exhausted, it was proposed & adopted that a Xmas supper should be given for its benefit. Mrs. Thompson, Chairman of Arrangements. Voted that —be given to Mrs. Morse for a Louisiana Wayside Home in Richmond. Mrs. Bolling visitor for the next week. Monthly dues paid. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Dec. 12th [1864]. (Pres., Mrs. Bolling, Heims, Misses Markley, Powell, & Sec.) Sec. reported that on applying to the Surgeon in charge of Hospital for permission to use two or three rooms, he had replied that he had no authority to grant the request & desired that it should be made in writing & sent on to Med. Director, which was accordingly done. No answer has yet been received. Visitor read report. 4 soldiers entertained, no money spent during her week of service. Visitor for next week Mrs. Beattie. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Dec. 19th [1864]. (Pres., Miss Powell & Sec.) No business transacted.

Directresses' Meeting. Dec. 26th [1864]. No meeting, Miss Powell alone being present.

General Meeting. Jan'y 2nd, 1865. Chair vacant. Sec. read report; also report of refusal of Med. Director to allow us the use of rooms at the Hospital. Treas. read monthly & semi-annual reports. Miss Johnson & Mrs. S. Mauldin appointed a committee to procure a room for storing the furniture of the Rest. Mrs. Bolling, Mrs. Thompson & Miss Powell appointed to see Mr. Judson⁶⁵ & enquire how long we may keep the rooms at the Rest & to remove the furniture, etc. Semi-annual election. Mrs. Bolling was elected Pres., Mrs. S. Mauldin V. Pres., (the former officers being unable to serve) & both declined the position but consented to serve until another election could be made. Miss Dickson, Sec., Miss David., Treas., & the former ticket of directresses. Adjourned. Monthly dues paid.

Directresses' Meeting. Jan'y 9th [1865]. No business transacted.

Directresses' Meeting. Jan'y 16th [1865]. (Pres., President, Vice Pres., Sec., Treas., Mrs. Dyer, Donaldson, Misses Powell, Markley, Samuels. Visitors, Misses Davis & Johnston). Pres. reported that Mr. Judson allowed us to keep the Rest for the present, promising to give a notice of two weeks before it was needed. (Sec. read report. No visitor the preceding week, but

⁶⁵ Charles H. Judson, president of the Greenville Female College.

matron handed in a list of soldiers entertained since Dec. 12th, making 16 in all) Mrs. Mauldin reported that Mr. Watson would lend us a room for storing furniture etc., belonging to the Rest. Mrs. S. Mauldin & Miss Samuels appointed a committee to wait upon Dr. Boyce & request him to deliver an address for the purpose of re-exciting the interest of the community in this Society, & of encouraging the attendance upon its meetings, all our efforts having failed. Sec. reported a donation of \$500 from Mrs. W. Lowndes, to secure accommodations for the soldiers. A vote of thanks passed for her generous contribution. Mrs. Donalson visitor for the following week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Jan'y 23rd [1865]. No business transacted.

Directresses' Meeting. Jan'y 30th [1865]. (Pres., President, Sec. & Treas. Mrs. Worthington, Misses Samuels, Powell & Markley) Sec. read report. Visitor read report for last fortnight. 9 soldiers entertained & \$30 spent during her time of service. Mrs. Davis visitor for next week. Adjourned.

General Meeting. Feb. 6th [1865]. President opened the Meeting. Sec. read report. Treas. read report. Visitor read report. 2 soldiers entertained & \$15 spent during her week of service. Visitor also announced that the well needed cleaning, being at present useless & the matron could have it done for \$30. Resolved to postpone doing so, until it was ascertained whether the Ass. could retain the "Rest" for the year. Mrs. Porcher reported that Mrs. Morse knew of a room to be hired for the accommodation of the soldiers. Mrs. Worthington & Miss Johnson appointed to wait on Mrs. Morse & learn the particulars as to position, terms, etc. Miss Porcher became a life member. Mrs. Dyer visitor for next week. Monthly dues paid. Adjourned.

Directresses Meeting. Feb. 13th [1865]. Pres., President, Vice Presi., Sec. & Treas. Mrs. Worthington, Grady, Misses Powell, Samuels & Markley. Sec's report read. No visitor for the last week, Mrs. Dyer being unable to attend, but the matron gave a list of 7 soldiers entertained & reported \$15 spent. Miss Davis, who had been appointed in place of Mrs. Worthington to find out about the room, was not present. Mrs. Grady visitor for the next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Feb. 20th [1865]. (Pres., Presi., Vice Pres., Sec., Treas. Mrs. Goodlett, McGee, Dyer, Worthington,

Ware, McBee, Misses Samuels & Markley.) Sec. read report. Matron reported 4 soldiers entertained & \$20 spent for the last week. Mrs. Butler applied for mattresses & rags for Hospital. Resolved to send 4 mattresses & all the rags on hand. Resolved to offer to make mattresses for the Hospital if the cloth be furnished; also: Resolved that the Visitor for the week call at the Hospital & find out & report to the Association such of its wants as are in our power to supply. Discussion as to sending medicines on hand to the Hospital. Mrs. Dyer visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Feb. 27th [1865]. Pres. opened Meeting. Sec. absent. Visitor read report. 61 soldiers whose names were recorded & 150 unregistered entertained & \$182 spent during her week of service. Miss Glover handed in \$1025 proceeds of a play performed under her superintendence for the benefit of Soldiers' Rest. Resolved that a vote of thanks be written to Miss Glover & also to the different performers. Application read from Dr. Gilmore for clothes for a sick soldier at his Hospital. Resolved that clothing be sent. Mrs. H. Beattie visitor for next week. Adjourned.

General Meeting. March 6th [1865]. Pres. opened meeting. Sec. & Treas. read Monthly reports. Visitors reports. Soldiers entertained & \$267 spent during her week of service, also 36 shirts, 4 pr. drawers, 6 pr. socks, & 1 pr. Gloves given out. Mrs. Porcher reported that so many applications for clothes had been made to her that she had taken 1 piece of homespun & had it cut into drawers. Resolved that two more pieces should be made up for immediate use. Moved & Resolved that knitting yarn be immediately procured for socks. Moved & Resolved that the stock of medicines on hand be exchanged for provisions, cloth, &c. Mrs. McBee presented a donation of \$1000 from Mr. Wm. Perry obtained through Mrs. Dr. Williams. Sec. directed to write note of thanks to Mrs. Williams & Mr. Perry. An offer was received during the meeting from Dr. Trezevant, Surgeon of Wayside Home, through Capt. Davis, of a part of the Hospital for the use of the Ass. & gratefully accepted. The Rest will therefore be moved to the building now occupied by the Confederate Wayside Hospital. Several new members were then added to the Society. Mrs. Barnwell, Misses Johnston & Miss Chisolm. Mrs. Clark appointed Directress. Mrs. King visitor for the next week. Monthly dues paid. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. March 13th [1865]. (Pres., President,

Vice Pres., Mrs. Dyer, King, Grady, Sec. & Treas., Powell). Sec. read report. Visitor read report. 71 soldiers fed & about 150 sheltered, & \$120 spent during her week of service. Miss Markley visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. March 20th [1865]. (Pres., Pres't, V. Pres., Sec. & Treas. Mrs. Gilman, Clark, Worthington, Rowland, Ware, King, Misses Samuels, Powell & Markley.) Secy's report read. Visitor's report read. 59 soldiers entertained & \$222 spent during her week of service. Several donations received. 4 pr. socks presented from Mrs. Hume. Resolved to move to the Goodlett House⁶⁶ as soon as the rooms can be cleaned & our stores, furniture, etc., moved. Reported that the present Steward & matron have resigned their situations. Resolved to procure Steward, matron & cook as soon as possible. Resolved to change hour of meeting to 5 oclk. Mrs. McGee visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. March 27th [1865]. Directresses met for the first time at the new hospital. Pres., President, Mrs. Grady, McBee, Rowland, King, Donelson, McGee, Worthington, Dyer, Smith, Simpson, Goodlett, Ware, White, Clarke, Misses Samuels, Powell, Sec. & Treas. Sec. read report. Visitor read report. 89 soldiers entertained & \$331.41 spent during her week of service. Reported that an ax, coffee mill, bread tray, sifter, tea kettle & keys for cupboard wanting. Resolved that they be procured as soon as possible. (Mrs. Grady presented the coffee mill after the meeting.) Mrs. Rowland presented a bunch of thread as a donation from Mr. Banks. Sec'y directed to write note of thanks to Mr. Banks & also directed to write requisition on Dr. Chisolm for bedding, the bedding in the hospital not being sufficient. The Steward reported difficulty in obtaining rations for the men. Mr. Beattie (asst. quartermaster) proposed to obviate all such obstacles as were not rendered necessary by official rules. Miss McGran proposed & accepted as directress. Visitor for next week, Mrs. H. Mauldin. Adjourned.

General Meeting. Ap. 3d [1865]. Pres. being absent Mrs. McBee took the chair. Sec. read report & a letter from Dr. J. J. Chisolm promising to send bedding &c to the Rest, or if it is preferred to allow the cloth, thread, etc. for making up the bedding. Treas. read monthly report. Visitor read report. 149 soldiers entertained & \$15 spent during her week of service. Visitor re-

⁶⁶ At the corner of Main and Washington Streets; used as a hospital during the war and as quarters for Federal troops during Reconstruction.

quested that she would decide upon the wages to be given to a cook, hired to supply the place of the regular servant, who was sick. Resolved, that \$10 be given. Mrs. Clark appointed a committee to inquire after sifter & ovens. Visitor for past week reported that the steward applied for a few days furlough, promising to obtain a competent substitute during his absence, & to procure supplies for the Hospital. Resolved that his request be granted. Resolved, to apply to Dr. Chisolm for cloth & thread. Resolved, to change the place of General Meeting to the Goodlett House & that Mrs. McBee, Dyer & McGee be appointed a committee to provide seats. Mrs. Simpson, Mrs. Chas. Smith & Mrs. White proposed & accepted as directresses. Monthly dues paid. Visitor for next week, Mrs. Mauldin [?]. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Ap. 10th [1865]. (Present, Mrs. Gilman & Miss Powell). No business transacted.

Directresses' Meeting. Ap. 17th [1865]. (Pres., V. Pres., Mrs. Gilman, Ware, Clark, Worthington, J. Mauldin, McBee, Simpson, King, Donnelson, Goodlett, Misses McGran, Rowland, Markley, Sec. & Treas.) Sec. read report. Visitor for week commencing Ap. 3d & ending Ap. 10th read report. 84 soldiers entertained & \$8 spent during her week of service. She also reported that during the absence of the steward the person whom he had placed as his substitute got drunk & was carried off to the other hospital & while the Home was without superintendence the soldiers received at the Home had stripped & carried away the covering of 3 beds. Visitor for the week commencing 10th & ending 17th reported 53 soldiers received & \$2.00 spent during her week of service. 1 Lady refugee entertained at Home. She also reported the want of bedding as very urgent & handed in a list of supplies brought by Steward from Belton, also reported that the washerwoman had never been paid & received authority from Society to pay her at once. Mr. Pickett appealed to Society for assistance in knitting socks & making clothing for soldiers. Resolved that he received all the aid in our power. Mrs. King read a letter from Dr. Trezevant asking for help for a destitute soldier. Moved that he receive it. Sec'y directed to find out from Dr. Chisolm if the Society can have cloth &c from him. Miss McGran visitor for next week. Adjourned.

Directresses' Meeting. Ap. 24th [1865]. (Pres., Pres. & Vice Pres., Mrs. McBee, Worthington, Gilman, Mauldin, McGee, Smith, Rowland, Misses Powell, Samuels, Markley, Sec. & Treas.)

Sec. read report. Vis. read report. 184 soldiers entertained & \$75 worth of provisions spent during her week of service. Resolved to invest \$2000 in cloth if possible for the purpose of bartering. Mrs. McBee & Mauldin appointed to see about the cloth. Mrs. Rowland visitor for next week. Adjourned.

General Meeting. May 1st [1865]. No meeting on account of the Yankee Raiders,⁶⁷ who stripped the "Rest" of every article it contained, leaving the Society without the means of carrying on any farther operations.⁶⁸

J. A. DICKSON,
Sec'y Greenville Aid Association.

⁶⁷ A detachment of Stoneman's raiders in pursuit of Jefferson Davis.

⁶⁸ Although the Greenville Ladies' Association passed out of existence at this time, its membership served as a nucleus for the Greenville Memorial Association, which was organized shortly after the war with Mrs. William Pinkney McBee as president, Mrs. Mary Davis, vice-president, Miss Dora Furman, secretary, and Miss Edna David, treasurer. Changing its officers and adding younger members from time to time, the Memorial Association continued in active existence until the erection of a Confederate monument at Greenville was completed in 1892.

NAMES OF MEMBERS OF THE "GREENVILLE LADIES' ASSOCIATION IN AID OF THE VOLUNTEERS OF THE CONFEDER- ATE ARMY"

[July, 1861-July, 1862]

Anderson, Mrs. Dr.	Cleveland, Miss Liz. .
Adams, Mrs.	Collins, Mrs.
Anderson, Mrs.	Cole, Miss Emma
Anderson, Miss Mary	Cranfield, Miss*
Attwood, Mrs.	Croft, Miss Lydia
Adams, Miss*	Crook, Miss Sallie
Arthur, Mrs.	Cline, Mrs.
Arthur, Miss M.	Crosson, Miss
Becco, Miss	Choice, Mrs.
Brooks, Mrs.	Chaplin, Miss Massey
Balin, Mrs. G. W.	Chaplin, Mrs.
Bacon, Mrs.	Collins, Mrs.*
Bruce, Miss J.	Cox, Mrs.
Beattie, Mrs. F. F.	
Bramlett, Mrs.	David, Mrs.
Beattie, Mrs. H.	Dean, Mrs. M. J.
Blasinghame, Mrs.	David, Miss Edna
Bolling, Mrs.	Doyley [D'Oyley], Miss Sophie
Boyce, Mrs. Kan	Duncan, Mrs. Perry
Burn, Mrs.	Davis, Mrs.
Boyce, Mrs. James	Duncan, Mrs. Sloane
Burn, Miss Anna	Duncan, Mrs. R.
Brooks, Miss A.	Duncan, Miss M.
Burns, Mrs.	Duncan, Miss A.
Burnham, Miss K.	Duncan, Miss S.
Butler, Miss Elise	Davis, Mrs. A. C.
Buist, Miss M.	Davis, Miss A.
Buist, Mrs.	Davis, Miss H.
Broadus, Mrs. A.	Earle, Miss E.
Broadus, Mrs. J. A.	Easley, Mrs.
Buist, Miss Emma	Elford, Mrs. C. J.
Butler, Mrs. M. C.	Elford, Mrs. E.
	Edwards, Mrs. Dr.
Croft, Miss M.	Earle, Mrs.

* Crossed out in original.

Earle, Miss S.
 Emanuel, Mrs.
 Edwards, Mrs. Prof.
 Edwards, Miss L.

Fleck, Miss M.

Gaillard, Mrs.
 Gerard, Mrs.
 Good, H. [?]]
 Gerard, Miss Lizzie
 Grady, Mrs.
 Grady, Miss A.
 Grady, Miss H.
 Hercett, Miss S.*
 Hoyt, Mrs.
 Hoke, Miss S.
 Hickson, Mrs.
 Hall, Mrs. P. D.
 Heldman, Mrs. G.
 Hill, Miss
 Herriott, Mrs.
 Henderson, Miss
 Hapholdt, Miss J.
 Heim, Mrs.
 Hill, Mrs. Sarah
 Hill, Miss Mary
 Hill, Miss Clara*
 Herriott, Miss H. B.*

Ingram, Miss E. J.
 Ingram, Miss J. A.
 Ioor, Mrs. Wallace
 Irwine, Mrs. Dr.
 Irwine, Mrs. Col.
 Johnson, Miss E.
 Jennings, Mrs. E. C.
 Jones, Mrs. Dr.
 Jones, Miss Caroline
 Jordan, Mrs.
 Kern, Miss Louise
 Kilburn, Mrs.

Kern, Mrs.
 King, Miss M.
 King, Mrs.
 Lanneau, Mrs.
 Lake, Mrs.
 Lyles, Mrs.
 Lyles, Miss
 Latimer, Miss A.
 Latimer, Miss M.
 Long, Mrs.
 Lester, Mrs. C.
 Latimer, Miss Martha

Morris, Miss Hortense
 McBee, Mrs. Aleck
 Mauldin, Mrs. H. E.
 McBee, Miss Melinda
 McBee, Miss Anna
 McBee, Mrs. Pinkney
 McBee, Mrs. V.
 McDavid, Mrs.
 Moore, Miss M.
 McKay, Mrs. J.
 McKay, Miss E.
 McNeale, Miss
 Markley, Mrs.
 Merrick, Mrs.
 McGran, Miss
 Moore, Miss Sue.
 Mauldin, Mrs. S.
 Moore, Mrs. James
 McCollough, Mrs.
 McCollough, Miss Lou.
 McCollough, Miss Har.
 Morris, Mrs. Henry
 Manly, Mrs. Dr.
 Meredith, Mrs.
 Mooney, Miss M.
 McKay, Mrs. R.

Norton, Mrs.
 Payne, Miss

* Crossed out in original.

Powell, Miss Eliza
 Perry, Mrs.
 Perry, Miss F.
 Pool, Mrs. J. P.
 Pool, Miss M.
 Pierson, Miss M.
 Pierson, Miss F.
 Pool, Mrs. C.
 Pickle, Miss C.
 Radford, Mrs. C. J.
 Rice, Mrs.
 Rowland, Mrs.
 Roberts, Mrs.
 Roberts, Mrs. Ern.
 Roberts, Miss W.
 Roberts, Mrs. J.
 Roberts, Miss A.
 Roberts, Mrs. Thos.
 Rainey, Miss Ellen
 Stuart, Miss
 Samuels, Miss
 Smith, Mrs. A. C.
 Smith, Mrs. Bryce
 Smith, Miss Julia
 Smith, Miss Kate
 Speer, Mrs. Mary C.
 Stokes, Miss Nannie
 Stradley, Mrs.

Sherman, Miss G.
 Shumate, Mrs.
 Stairley, Mrs. F.
 Stairley, Miss R.
 Simmons, Miss M.
 Tinsley, Miss E.
 Tinsley, Mrs. B.
 Thompson, Mrs. Henry
 Thompson, Mrs. Butler
 Townes, Mrs. M. A.
 Townes, Miss Ella
 Townes, Miss F.
 Twitty, Mrs.

Thompson, Mrs. Theodore
 Thurston, Mrs.
 Thomas, Mrs.
 Thruston, Mrs. R.
 Thompson, Miss S.
 Taunton, Miss
 Thompson, Mrs. General
 Townes, Miss Ella*
 Verdeire, Miss
 Ware, Mrs.
 Waddle, Mrs. Mary
 Wood, Mrs. A. E.
 Williams, Mrs. Dr.
 Worthington, Mrs.
 Williams, Mrs. L.
 Whitmire, Miss
 Williams, Mrs. G. B.
 Williams, Miss L.
 Williams, Miss F.
 Williams, Miss A.*
 Williams, Miss C.
 Walton, Mrs.
 Westfield, Mrs. D.
 Ware, Miss A.
 Wells, Mrs.
 Warnock, Mrs.
 Willbanks, Mrs.
 Wilson, Miss Anna
 Wells, Miss B.
 Cleveland, Mrs. B.
 Campbell, Mrs. Martha
 Croft, Mrs. Theodore
 Crook, Mrs.
 Crook, Miss H.
 Cameron, Miss
 Coles, Mrs.
 Cleveland, Mrs. J. H.
 Croft, Miss Bessie
 Donaldson, Mrs.
 Dyer, Mrs.
 Dyer, Miss
 Doyley [D'Oyley], Mrs. Chas.

* Crossed out in original.

Farr, Mrs.	Furman, Mrs. J.
Farr, Miss A.	Furman, Miss D.
Ficklin, Miss S. H.	Fuller, Miss P.
Fleck, Mrs.	Gilreath, Mrs. S. W.
Fields, Miss	Goodlett, Miss P.
Fuller, Miss A.	Mrs. Goldsmith
Fuller, Miss H.	Goldsmith, Miss M.
Furman, Mrs. R.	

NAMES OF OFFICERS AND DIRECTRESSES

[Elected July 19, 1861]

Mrs. Perry E. Duncan,	Miss S. Crook
President	Miss Crosson, M.
Mrs. Pinkney McBee,	Miss E. David
Vice President	Mrs. C. J. Elford
Mrs. Chas. J. Radford,	Mrs. Gerard
Sec. & Treasurer	Miss E. Johnson
Mrs. Atwood, J.	Mrs. Lanneau
Mrs. Bacon, Ed. B.	Mrs. S. Mauldin
Mrs. F. F. Beattie	Miss E. Powell
Mrs. Bolling, Thad.	Mrs. The. Thompson
Mrs. Buist, E.	Mrs. Twitty
Mrs. Butler, J.	Mrs. Ware

OFFICERS AND DIRECTRESSES ELECTED
ON JAN. 4TH, 1862

Mrs. Perry E. Duncan, President.	
" Pinkney McBee, Vice-President.	
" Chas. J. Radford; Secretary & Treasurer.	
Mrs. Dr. Anderson	
" F. F. Beattie	
" Thad Bolling	
" Dr. Broaddus (refused)	
" Dr. E. Buist (refused)	
" B. Cleveland	
" T. Cox	
Miss E. David	Miss Sophie D'Oley [D'Oyley]
Mrs. Davis	
Miss D. Furman	Miss Sunie Duncan
Mrs. Gerard	
" Hill* / Mrs. Thruston	

* Crossed out in original.

Miss E. B. Johnson
 " J. Markley
 Mrs. S. Mauldin
 " W. Roberts
 " The. Thompson
 " Ed. Ward
 " A. McBee* Mrs. Davis—Mrs. Gilman Mrs. Lund
 Williams Mrs. Hill
 McKay Miss I Sammuels Mrs. Pierce

NAMES OF HONORARY MEMBERS

[July, 1861-July, 1862]

Dr. J. A. Broadbuss.	Rev. Thos. Arthur
Dr. Thos. Lyles.	Mr. McDavid
Dr. John Kern.	Rev. Dr. E. Buist
Mr Jennings.	Rev. H. A. Duncan
Mr Johnson.	Dr. Johnson
Dr. T. Lafar.	Dr. Porcher
Dr. J. Boyce	Mr. Blythe
Rev. Mr. Hill	Mr. Perry Tinsley
Mr. David	Mr. Ford Cox.
Mr. Graham	Mr. C. J. Elford
Mr. Ed. Roberts	Mr. Thos. O. Lowndes.
Mr. Perry Duncan	Mr. Vardry McBee
Mr. Collins	Mr. Whitefoord Smith
Mr. Aleck McBee	Mr. J. Heim
Mr. Oscar Mauldin	Dr. McClanaghan
Rev. C. J. Radford	Master V. E. McBee
Rev. T. K. Gaines	More—[?]
Mr. Lester	Cox—Mr T. W.
Rev. Whiteford Smith	Walter [?]
Mr. Thos. Roberts	Gen. Thompson
Mr. Wm. F. Nagels	Mr Burnet.

[ACCOUNT OF MONEY RECEIVED AND DISBURSED, JULY, 1861-JULY, 1862]

Received from	Miss Elsie Butler	.50	
Mrs. Adams	.25	Mrs. Perry Duncan	1.00
Mrs. Bacon	.25	Mrs. Gerard	.25
Mrs. F. F. Beattie	1.00	Miss S. Gerard	.25
Mrs. Bolling	.25	Miss E. Johnson	.25
Mrs. Butler	.50	Mrs. Lanneau	.25

* Crossed out in original.

Mrs P. McBee	.25	Miss A. Farr	.50
Miss McNeale	.25	Miss M. Latimer	.50
Mrs Rice	.25	Miss A. Latimer	.50
Mrs Rowland	5.00	Mrs. D. Westfield*	
Mrs A. C. Smith	.25	Miss A. Ware*	.25
Miss K. Smith	.25	Mrs Long	1.00
Miss J. Smith	.25	Mrs Wells	.25
Miss Samuels	.25	Mrs Shumate	.25
Mrs. B. Smith	.25	Mrs R. Croft	1.00
Mrs. Gaillard	.25	Miss M. Croft	1.00
Miss Payne	.25	Miss L. Croft	1.00
Mrs. Messick	.25	Mrs Chas D'Oyley	.25
Mrs. Stradley	.25		
Mrs. B. Thompson	.25		53.25
Mrs. M. C. Speer	1.00	Mrs Thos. Roberts	1.25
Mrs Burn	.25	Miss Mattie Duncan	.50
Miss Anna Burn	.25	Miss Amel. Duncan	.50
Mrs C. J. Radford	.25	Mrs Ware	.40
Mrs The Thompson	.25	Mrs. Herriot	1.00
Mrs Moore	.25	Miss Sal. Thompson	.50
Mrs Choice	5.00	Miss Bettie Wells	.25
		Mrs. G. E. Elford	.25
	[sic] 21.25	Miss M. McBee	2.00
Mrs McCollough	.50	Mrs Thurston	.25
Miss Lou McCollough	.25	Mrs Thomas	.25
Miss H. McCollough	.25	Mrs McDavid	.25
Mrs. Mary Waddle	5.00	Mrs Burns	.25
Mrs. Dr. Edwards	.25	Mrs. Dr. Williams	1.00
Dr. Thos Lyles	10.00	Mrs Earle	.25
Dr. John Kern	5.00	Mrs Meredith	.25
Miss Massey Chaplin	.25	Mrs Kern	.25
Mary Ford, Col	2.00	Mrs Lyles	.25
Mrs Chaplin	5.00	Miss Lyles	.25
Miss Louise Kern	10.00	Miss Sallie Earle	.25
Mrs. S. Mauldin	1.00	Mrs Perry	.25
Mr. O. Mauldin	1.00	Miss F. Perry	.25
Miss A. Bolling	.25	Mrs Thom. Thurston	.25
Mrs Prof. Edwards	1.00	Miss S. D'Oyley	.25
Mrs Donaldson	1.00	Mrs Aleck McBee	1.50
Mrs Walton	1.00	Mrs R. Duncan	.25
Miss Edn. David	1.00	Mrs. Worthington	.25
Mrs J. Roberts	.25	Mrs Cox	1.00
Mrs Farr	1.00	Mrs. Emanuel	.25

* Crossed out in original.

Miss Verdeire	1.25	Miss Hill	1.00
Mrs. M. C. Butler	1.00		
Mrs. Markley	1.00	95.15 [sic]	18.65

Disbursed to

Dr. Crook for the use of the	
Wounded Soldiers	20.00
Nicol & Isaacs	17.70
J. Ketchum & Son	5.30
W. H. Hovey	17.50
Large Trunk	2.50
Paid Mr Sherman	11.65
Two letters to Va.	.20
Two letters to Va.	.20
Mrs. Perry E. Duncan for the use of	
the wounded soldrs.	60.00
3 letters to Va. 1 letter to Georgia	.35
Mr. McDavid & Duncan	24.80
Mrss. Moore & Shumate	2.25
John W. Grady	3.25
J. B. Sherman	9.90
Nicol & Isaacs	24.15
W. H. Hovey	4.30
7 lbs Sugar	1.00
10 bars soap	1.00
Crackers	1.00
Castile Soap	.20
Letters to Rev. Barnwell & Exp.	.15
Mr Ketchum	2.95
Mrs. P. McBee for carding wool	1.00
Sugar	
Tea	
} Miss Ed. David	1.25
Sugar, Tea, Crackers,	
Cloth for bale, Spin,	
} Mrs. McBee	3.50
Mr. McDavid	10.20
Mr Steyne	4.00
Mr. Benson	25.00
Paper & Postage	.75

258.80 [sic]

Mrs. P. McBee for Cotton for Comforts	5.00
Postage for 3 letters (Rev. B. C&P. Capt A.)	.25
Sugar, Tea, Spice &c. (Miss David)	2.75

Hoarhound Candy (Mrs. S. Mauldin)	.60
Mr. McDavid	3.60
Chickens	1.20
2 letters (Mrs Bryce & Benson)	.15
2 letters (Maj Thomas & Mrs. Bryce)	.15
Mr McDavid	1.05
Mrs. P. McBee for cotton	2.00
Mrs. S. Mauldin for things for ret. soldier	1.85
Mrs. Hovey	4.20
Mr. David for chickens	5.50
“ E. C. Carr	4.50
“ Isaacs	5.00
Thread (Mrs. P. McBee)	.50
Mr. E. C. Carr	7.25
“ “ “ Carr	23.10
Letter from Capt. Austin	.10
Mrs. McBee for purchases at Factory	21.60
Postage for cotton from Newberry	.25
Two letters (Johnston, Crews, & Co. & Mr. Anderson)	.10
In aid of the sufferers from the fire & Charleston	25.00
Buttons. (Mrs. The Thompson)	2.50
Tape & Thread (Miss E. Powell)	1.25
Knitting Cotton	2.00
Tape (Mrs. Mauldin)	.05
Mr. Beattie	10.25
“ Hoey	14.00
Two letters (Maj. Thom. & Rev. Anderson)	.15
Mr McDavid	19.10

\$423.80 [*sic*]

Received from		Mr. E. C. Jennings	.75
Miss Marg. Fleck	.25	Master Jennings	.25
Mrs. Leon. Williams	1.00	Mrs. A. E. Wood	.25
Miss Whitmire	.25	Mrs. Roberts	.50
Miss Maria Mooney	.25	Miss W. Roberts	.50
Miss E. J. Ingram	.25	Mrs. Dr. Manly	1.00
Mrs. Davis	.25	Mrs. Collins	5.00
Miss Ella Townes	.25	Mr. Collins	5.00
Miss J. A. Ingram	.25	Mrs. Lake	1.00
Miss M. J. Dean	.25	Mrs. Twitty	1.00

Mrs Johnson	1.00	Miss M Pierson	1.00
Mrs F. Stairley	.25	Miss T. Pierson	1.00
Miss R. Stairley	.25	Miss S. Heriott	.25
Miss C. Lester	.25		
Miss S. Crook	1.00		72.75
Mrs Buist	1.00	Mrs. C. Pool	5.00
Miss E. Buist	1.00	Miss A. Grady	.25
Miss M. Buist	1.00	Miss H. Grady	.25
Mrs Heldman	1.00	Mrs. Kilburn	.25
Mrs Heim	1.00	Miss M. King	1.00
Mrs. J. McKay	.25	Mrs. Dr. Jones	1.00
Mrs Norton	1.00	Mr. Perry Duncan	1.00
		Mrs. J. A. Broadus	0.50
	[sic] 30.75	Mrs. A. Broadus	.50
Miss Henderson	1.00	Mrs Crook	1.00
Dr. Lafar	1.00	Miss H. Crook	.25
Dr. J. Boyce	50.00	Mrs. Dr. Irwine	2.00
Mrs. Willbank	.25	Mrs. S. Duncan	.25
Mrs. Grady	.25	Mrs Hill	.25
Mrs. T. B. Williams		Miss M. Hill	.25
Daughter	1.00	Miss E. Cole	.25
Miss Crosson	.50	Miss E. Earle	1.00
Miss E. Powell	.50	Miss C. Pickle	.25
Mr. David	5.00	Mrs Fleck	.25
Mrs. David	1.00	Miss K. Burnham	.25
Mrs. R. McKay	1.00	Miss M. Burnham	.25
Mr. Graham	1.00	Rev. T. K. Gaines	1.00
Mrs. C. J. Elford	1.00	Miss Marth. Latimer	.50
Miss Lizzie Cleveland	.25	Miss A. Ware	1.25
Miss H. B. Herriot	.25	Mrs. V. McBee	.25
Miss E. McKay	.25	Mrs S. W. Gilreath	1.00
Miss Anna Wilson	.25	Miss Anna Brooks	.25
Miss M. E. Rainey	.25	Miss Pauline Goodlett	.25
Mrs. Atwood	.25	Mrs. A. C. Davis	1.00
Miss J. Happholdt	.25	Miss Hortense Morris	1.00
Mrs. J. P. Pool	.25	Miss Mary Moore	.25
Mrs. Warnock	.25	Mrs. General Thompson	.25
Miss S. Ficklin	1.00		
Miss McGran	1.00	126.50 [sic]	23.00
Miss S. Moore	.25	Received from	
Unknown	.25	Mr. Thos. Roberts	4.00
Mrs. Hoyt	.25	Mr. Wm. F. Negels	2.00
Mrs. The Croft	2.00	Miss G. Sherman	.25

Miss L. Croft	.50	Mrs. Cole & Mrs.	
Miss A. Roberts	.25	Butler m	.25
Mrs. Arthur	.50	Mrs. Rice m	.10
Miss M. Arthur	.25	Miss E. Powell m	.10
Miss M. Simmons	.25	Mrs. Gerard &	
Miss Cameron	1.00	Daughter m	.20
Mrs. L. Mauldin	2.00	Mrs. Lanneau m	.10
Mrs Emanuel	1.00	Mrs. T. Thompson m	.10
Mrs Ioor	5.00	Miss Cameron m	.10
Mrs. J. H. Cleveland	5.00	Mrs. S. Mauldin m	.10
Miss B. Croft	.25	Mrs. Burn & Daughter m.	.40
Mrs. Coles	1.00	Mrs. P. McBee m	.10
Miss C. Jones	.25	Miss Sammuels m	.10
Mrs Dyer	.50	Miss Latimer m.	.30
Miss Eliza Dyer	.50	Miss Arnold m.	.10
Dr. Johnson	5.00	Mrs. Bolling &	
Dr. Porcher	5.00	Daughter	.20
Mrs. H. Morris	10.00	Mrs. H. Stokes	.10
Mrs. B. Cleveland	1.00	Mrs. Anderson &	
Mrs. Perry	.75	Daughter	1.20
Mrs McCall	1.00	Mrs Butler m	.10
Miss A. McCall	1.00	Miss Ficklin m	.10
Mrs. S. McBee	1.00	Mrs. B. Thompson m	.25
Miss A. McBee	1.00	Mrs F. F. Beattie m	.10
Mr Blythe	5.00	Misses E. & M. Buist m	.20
Mrs Goldsmith	1.00	Mrs. N. Moore m	.10
Miss M. Goldsmith	1.00		
Mrs Carson	1.00		[sic] 16.10
Mrs Perry	1.00	Mrs Prof. Williams	.10
		Mrs. Meredith	.10
	59.25	Mrs. E. Elford	.10
From Marietta by Mrs.		Mrs Worthington	.10
J. H. Cleveland	5.45	Miss Jones	.10
Miss Johnson	5.00	Mrs S. Thompson	.10
Mrs Radford m	.10	Mr. C. J. Elford	.25
Mrs. R. McKay &		Mrs. C. J. Elford	.15
Daughter m.	.25	Miss S. Crook	.10
Mrs. Attwood m	.10	Mrs & Miss Wells	.20
Mrs Heriott &		Mrs & Miss David	.60
Daughters m.	.30	Mrs Dr. Williams	
Miss Henderson m	.10	& Daught	.40
Miss Dean m	.10	Socks	.75
Mrs. Buist m	.10	Mrs T. Cox	.10

Mrs Hill & Daugh	.20	Mrs. McDavid	.20
Directresses	1.10	Mrs. Rice	.10
Misses Pierson	.20	Mrs. Lanneau	.30
Mrs Farr	.10	Miss Cameron	.10
Dr Crook ret	20.00	Mrs. Dr. Butler	.10
Miss M. Chaplin	.10	Mrs Twitty	.10
Mrs Twitty	.10	Mrs. J. E. Elford	.10
Mrs. A. Broadus	.10	Mrs. & Miss Wells	.20
Mrs. Heim	.10	Mrs. C. J. Elford	.10
Mrs. S. McBee	.10	Mrs. S. Duncan	.10
Mrs. Lake	.10	Mrs. P. Williams	.10
Mrs. R. Croft & Dtrs	.40	Miss M. McBee	.40
Mrs. Gass	5.00		
Mrs. Buist J.	.10		18.45
Miss F. Perry	.10	Mrs. T. Croft	
Mrs. Radford	.10	& Daughter	.20
Mrs. Jordan	5.00	Mrs. Lake	.10
Mrs. S. Mauldin	.10	Mrs. R. McKay	.10
		Mrs Moore & Daughter	.20
111.50) [<i>sic</i>]	36.15	Mrs. Bolling & Daughter	.20
Received from		Miss K. Burnham	.30
Miss E. Powell	.10	Mrs. P. E. Duncan	.25
Mrs. Ware & Daughter	.20	Mrs. B. Cleveland	.20
Mrs. W. P. Price	10.00	2 pr. Socks.	.80
Miss Flora McNeale		Mrs. Burn & Daughter	.20
& Sist.	.40	Mrs. Adams	.25
Mrs Thomas	.20	Mrs. T. Roberts	.40
Mrs. Thruston & Sister	.40	Mrs. H. E. Mauldin	1.00
Mrs. Dr. Broaddus	2.00	Mrs. Walton	.10
Mrs. A. Broaddus	.10	Mrs. Herriott &	
Mrs. Gerard & Daughter	.20	Daughters	.30
Mrs. F. & H. Beattie	.20	Mrs. Anderson & Daughter	.25
Miss Doyley [D'Oyley]	.25	Mrs. F. F. Beattie	.20
Mrs. R. Croft		Mrs. David & Daughter	.20
& Daughters	.40	Socks (2 pair)	.80
Mrs. Long	.25	Mrs. Perry & Daughter	.60
Mrs. Buist & Daughters	.30	Miss E. Rainey	.25
Mrs Manly	.10	Mrs. Dr. Williams	
Mrs. & Miss Roberts	.20	& Daughter	.40
Mrs. P. McBee	.10	Mrs. McCollough &	
Miss Samuels	.10	Daught. H.	.50
Miss Pearson	.20	Mrs. Th. Thompson	.10
Mrs. R. Duncan & Daugh.	.85	Mrs. Meredith	.10

Miss Ella Townes	.20	Mrs. Burn & Daughter	.20
Miss Dean	.10		
Mrs. Roland	.25		7.00
3 pr. Socks	1.30	Received from	
Mrs. Spears	.25	Miss S. Samuels	.10
Mrs. L. McBee	.10	Mrs. P. McBee	.10
Mrs. Grady	.30	Mrs. Dr. Williams &	
		Daughts	.40
	[sic] 10.40	" B. Cleveland	.10
Mrs. Heldman	.20	Miss S. Cleveland	.10
Mrs. Westfield	.25	Mrs. R. Croft &	
Mrs. Dyer	.25	Daughters	.40
Mrs. Hill	.10	Miss Cameron	.20
Mrs. Davis	.20	" S. Doyley [D'Oyley]	.10
Mrs. Kilburn	.25	Mrs. Hickson	.35
Mrs. Morris & Daughter	.40	Miss E. Powell	.10
Mrs. J. Roberts	.20	Mrs. S. Mauldin	.10
Miss G. Sherman	.20	" R. McKay	.25
Mrs. Waddle	.10	" David & Daughter	.20
Mrs. Attwood & Miss		" W. Roberts &	
Henderson	.20	Daughter	.20
Mrs. Farr & Mrs. Chaplin	.20	" T. Croft & Daughter	
Mrs. Hickson	.10		.qr [?]
Mrs. Goldsmith	.10	Miss Pierson	.20
Mrs. S. Mauldin	.25	Mrs. Heim	.10
Mrs. Radford	.10	Dr. Boyce	.25
Mrs. McCall	.20	Miss S. Crook	.10
Mrs. Goodlett	.20	Mrs. Jennings	.25
Mrs. P. E. Duncan &		Mrs. Merrick	.20
Daughters	.25	Miss Simmons	.25
Mrs. J. Broadus	.10	Mrs. B. Thompson	.10
Mrs. A. Broadus	.10	Miss F. Townes	.50
Mrs. Anderson & Daughter	.20	Mrs. Gaillard	.25
Comfort for Miss Ingram	1.25	Mrs. Willbanks	.30
Mrs. Atwood	.10	Miss Johnson	.20
Mrs. Lanneau	.10	Mrs. J. McKay	.15
1 pr. Socks	.40	Mrs. McCollough	.25
Mrs. Bolling & Daughter	.20	Mrs. Worthington	.25
Mrs. Rice	.10	Mrs. G. Townes	.45
Mrs. T. Roberts	.10	Mrs. Fleck	.20
Mrs. Morris & Daughter	.20		
Mrs. J. Roberts &			6.95
Daughter	.20	Miss Henderson	.10

Miss M. Burnham	.10	Mrs. Gerard & daughter	.20
Mrs. The. Thompson	.10	Miss McNeil	.10
Mrs. Meredith	.10	Mrs. Stradley	.10
“ E. Elford	.10	“ Merrick	.10
“ Wells & Daughter	.20	“ Worthington	.10
“ Heriot & Daughters	.30	“ Bacon & daughter	.20
Mrs. Twitty	.10	“ C. J. Radford	.10
“ Moore & Daughter	.20	“ Hickson	.10
Miss Johnson	.10	Miss E. Powell	.10
Mrs. F. F. Beattie	.10	Mrs. T. Roberts	.10
“ Chas. Elford	.30	“ Rice	.10
Apples	.30	“ David & daughter	.20
Miss S. Crook	.10	“ O. M. Roberts &	
Mrs. Dyer & Daughter	.20	daughter	.20
“ Rowland	.10	“ C. J. Elford	.10
“ L. McBee	.10	Socks, 1 pr.	.40
“ Perry & Daughter	.50	Mrs. S. Mauldin	.10
“ Ware & Daughter	.40	Miss A. & H. Davis	
“ Norton	2.00	(to Feb.)	1.00
Miss Pearson & sister	.20	Mrs. Huger	5.00
Mrs. R. McKay & daugh.	1.00	“ King	5.00
“ Thruston	.10	“ F. F. Beattie	.10
“ T. Thurston	.10	“ The. Thompson	.10
“ Walton	.10	“ Heriot & daughters	.30
“ Prof. Williams	.10	“ McCollough &	
“ H. Beattie	.10	daughters (to March)	1.00
“ McDavid	.10	30.85)	16.00
Miss Dean	.10		
Mrs. C. Doyley [D'Oyley]	.30	Mr. V. McBee	109.10
“ Farr	.10	Miss Murden	.50
“ Kilburn	.10	“ McCoward	.50
		Mrs. Brooks	5.00
	7.90	“ B. Cleveland	.10
Mrs. H. E. Mauldin	.10	Miss M. Burnham	.10
“ J. Pool & daughter	.20	Mrs. J. Furman	1.00
“ Thomas	.10	Miss D. Furman (to Feb.)	.45
“ Long	.10	Mrs. Bolling &	
“ Collins	.20	daughter	.20
“ H. Crook	.10	“ A. Broadus	.10
“ R. Duncan &		“ E. Elford	.10
daughter	.20	“ Dr. Broadus	5.00
“ S. Duncan	.10	Miss Johnson	5.00
“ Hill	.10	Mrs. Cox	.50

Mrs. Morris & daughter	.20	Miss Ficklin	.10
" Wells	.10	" Crosson	.50
" Gerard	.10	Mrs Goodlett	.10
" J. Roberts & daught.	.15	" Heldman (to Feb.)	.25
" R. Duncan & daughter	.20	" A. McBee	.25
" Bryce Smith	1.00	" Bryce Smith	.35
Mr W. Smith	5.00	" V. McBee	.15
Mrs. P. Duncan & daughter	.25	Unknown	2.80
Miss I. Duriwar	1.50	Returned from suff. of Charleston	25.00
Mrs. P. McBee	.10	Socks	2.00
Miss S. Samuels	.10	Mrs. Rice (for Batting)	.35
" M. McBee	.10	" M. C. Spears	.25
Mrs. G. Thompson	.40	" Prof. Edwards	.50
Miss C. Jones	.40	Socks	.80
Mrs. Twitty	.10	Miss A. B. Fuller	.50
" Pearce	2.00	Mrs. H. Thompson	1.00
" J. Anderson	.50	Miss Steward	1.00
" T. B. Williams & daughters	.40	Total	575.05
Miss B. Wells	.10	Disbursed	423.80
	140.35	Balance	\$151.25
Mrs Perry & daughter	.25		
" Heim	.10	Jan. 4th 1862.	
" Boyce	.10		

Commencing Jan. 4th 1862—On re-election as Treasurer

Received from		Mrs. Heriot & daughters	.30
Balance from last act.	151.25	" The. Thompson	.10
Mrs. Kilburn	.10	" J. Roberts	.25
" Merrick	.10	" Cox	.10
Miss G. Sherman	.10	" A. Broadus	.10
Mrs. B. Thompson	.25	" J. Furman	1.00
" S. Williams	.10	" Worthington	.25
" Thomas	.10	" Anderson	.25
" Thruston & T. Thruston	.20	" Dr. Anderson	.50
" Bacon	.15	" Pierce	.50
" Collins	.10	Miss E. Powell	.60
" Twitty	.10	Mr. Heim J. F.	5.00
" Radford	.10	Mrs. Heim	.10
" S. Mauldin	1.10	" R. Duncan & daughter	.20

PROCEEDINGS OF THE GREENVILLE LADIES' ASSOCIATION 85

Mrs. Spears	.25	Mrs. Dr. J. Furman	.10
" P. McBee	.10	Miss Cameron (to May)	.40
Miss Samuels	.10		
" H. Fuller & sister	.20		182.38
" P. Fuller	.50	Brought up	182.38
	164.15	Mrs. Heim	.10
Brought up	164.15	" Anderson	.10
Mrs. Dr. Broadus	.10	" Bolling & daughter	.20
Dr. McClanaghan	1.00	Miss E. Powell (to July)	.50
Mrs. P. Duncan	.25	Mrs. Hickson	.10
" Gerard	.10	Miss M. Burnham	.10
" Dr. Roberts & daughter	.20	Mrs. Ware & daughter (to June)	2.00
" Hickson	.10	" David & daughter (to Aug.)	1.00
" Prof. Williams	.20	" F. F. Beattie	.10
" Bolling & daughter	.20	" Luther McBee	.25
Miss Dean	.10	" Peary & daughter	1.00
Mrs. T. Roberts	.10	" Dr. Manly (to May)	.50
" David & daughter	.25	" Twitty	.20
" Rice	.10	Miss C. Jones for tracts	10.00
" Crook	.10	Mrs. Heriot & daughters	.30
" F. F. Beattie	1.00	Mr. W. M. Thomas	5.00
" R. McKay (5 m)	.50	Miss Becco	1.00
Mr. W. F. Nigels	1.00	Mrs. Buist	1.00
Mrs G. Thompson	.25	Miss M. McBee	.50
Miss Linie McBee	.03	Mrs. Lannea [sic] (to July)	.70
Mrs Burn & daughter	.30	Stockings	.80
" Gen Thompson	10.00	Mrs. Cox	.10
" Wells & two daughters	.30	" Williams (Prof.)	.10
" Dyer & Daughter (to Feb)	.60	" Moore & daughter	.80
Miss J. Markley	.10		
Mrs. Radford	.10		
" P. McBee	.10		\$208.83
" P. E. Duncan	.25	Spent	74.93
Misses Fuller	.20		
Mrs. S. Mauldin	.10		133.90
Miss Samuels	.10		133.90

NAMES OF LADIES WORKING FOR THE ASSOCIATION

[July, 1861-July, 1862]

- Mrs. Aleck McBee—1 pr. Drawers. returned 1 pr. pants.
 Miss S. D'Oyley—3 Shirts. returned 2 Comforters ret.
 Mrs. R. Croft & Daughter—1 Shirt & 1 pr. Drawers. returned
 1 Bolt cloth ret. 6 comforts, 2 pr. pants
 Mrs. Attwood—2 pr. Drawers & 1 Shirt. 2 pillowcases returned
 3 comforts, 6 pillowslips
 Mrs. Heldman—2 shirts. returned 4 pr pants
 Mrs. Heim—2 p. Drawers. returned.
 Mrs. Fare & Daughter—1 Shirt & 1 p. Drawers. returned 2 Shirts
 Miss G. Sherman—1 Shirt & 1 p. Drawers. returned 1 Shirt, 6 Hks
 cotton
 Miss J. Smith—1 pr. Drawers. returned.
 Miss L. Cleveland—1 Shirt & 1 pr drawers returned
 Miss A. Roberts—1 p. Drawers returned.
 Miss F. Perry—1 Shirt—returned—5 P. Hcss. returned—14
 Towels, 2 Shirts, 2 Gowns returned 2 pr. drawers 1 Shirt,
 1 comfort, 7 shirts
 Miss E. David—1 Shirt, 2 p. Drawers—7 P Hchiss—returned—1
 gown ret. 1 pr. pants
 Mrs. Dr. Williams—1 Shirt & 1 pr. Drawers—returned 1 gown
 3 pr. drawers
 Mrs. H. Beattie—1 Shirt & 1 pr. Drawers returned
 Mrs. Buist & Daughter—1 Shirt & 1 pr Drawers returned. 2 pr.
 drawers & 1 shirt ret. 4 shirts
 Mrs. T. B. Williams—28 Hdkfs. ret 14 Hdkfs
 Miss E. Roberts—7 Hdkfs. returned 1 pr. Drawers. 1 Calico shirt,
 returned.
 Miss Adams—12 Hdkfs. returned 11 Pillowcases ret. 4 sheets. 1
 Shirt, 4 sheets, 3 sheets
 Miss Johnson—14 Hdkfs. returned, 2 Shirts, Towels Pillowslips—
 1 Comfort ret.
 Mrs. Collins—2 Shirts—returned. 1 Shirt. 1 pr. drawers ret.
 2 pr pants
 Mrs. Collins—1 pr Drawers, 1 Shirt, 2 Gowns returned 1 shirt
 2 pr drawers.
 Mrs. Burn & Daughter—1 pr. Drawers, 1 Shirt returned. 2 Shirts
 returned 2 pr pants ret.
 Miss S. Moore—1 Dressing gown returned
 Mrs. Dr Boyce—5 pr Sheets—returned 2 Comforts, 2 Shirts, 3 pr.
 drawers

- Mrs. C. J. Elford—2 Sheets—returned—2 Shirts—14 Towels.
returned.
- Mrs. S. Duncan—3 Sheets—returned—2 Sheets—2 Shirts returned
- Mrs. Walton—3 Sheets—returned
- Mrs. Bolling—2 Shirts, 2 pr. gloves. returned—2 Gowns ret.
1 bolt cloth, 3 bedticks, 1 pr. gloves, 8 shirts
- Miss M. McBee—2 Bolts for Comforters—3 shirts
- Miss Crosson—4 pr sheets returned
- Mrs. Meredith, 1 Shirt, 1 pr. drawers retur, 2 shirts
- Miss M. Chaplin, 1 pr drawers returned
- Miss H. B. Heriot, 1 Shirt returned 3 pillow cases ret 2 shirts
- Mrs. R. McKay. 1 Shirt, 3 Towels, returned
- Miss Dean 2 Shirts returned 3 Hks cotton
- Mrs. Stairley 12 Towels ret.
- Mrs. G. E. Elford 4 Shirts returned. 2 shirts
- Mrs. R. Croft 7 Shirts returned
- Miss L. Edwards 7 Towels
- Mrs. B. Thompson 4 Shirts returned
- Mrs. P. McBee 4 sacks, 6 pillowcases returned, 14 bags, 2 bed-
ticks, 2 sheets,
- Mrs. H. Thompson 1 pr Drawers ret.
- Mrs. Thom. Roberts 3 pr. Drawers ret. 1 Comfort
- Mrs. Worthington 1 gown, returned, 3 sheets, 2 shirts,
- Mrs. Hickson. 1 gown ret.
- Miss M. Duncan 1 gown returned
- Mrs. Crook 2 Shirts, returned 12 Comforts, 8 ret. 4 comforts
- Mrs. P. Duncan 3 pr Drawers, 4 bolts cloth ret.
- Mrs. Cossett 6 bolts cloth returned
- Mrs. Twitty 17 Towels returned, 1 Shirt, 1 pr drawers.
- Miss E. Butler 1 pr Drawers
- Mrs. McCollough—2 Shirts ret. 4 Shirts
- Miss M. Mooney 3 Hks Cotton
- Miss Fleck 3 Hks. Cotton
- Miss J Bruce 1 comforter ret.
- Mrs. Moore 2 comforters, 2 pr. drawers
- Mrs. Rice 2 comforts ret.
- Miss K. Burnham, 1 comfort, ret 3 Hks cotton, 2 comforts 3 Shirt,
4 comforts, 2 shirts,
- Mrs. Pool, 6 Hks. Cotton ret. 6 Hks cotton, 4 comforts
- Miss King 1 Shirt, returned
- Miss S. Thompson, 6 Hks. cotton
- Miss E Powell 2 Shirts returned, 14 Sheets, 1 shirt
- Miss S. Samuels 3 Hks cotton, 1 shirt, 2 sheets.

Miss Taunton, 3 Shirts,
 Mrs. Blasinghame, 4 Shirts.
 Miss Fields, 6 pr. pants
 Miss Ingram, 2 pr. pants
 Mrs. Bramlett, 7 pillowslips
 Mrs. Ware. 1 Shirt, 3 Hks Cotton, 3 Pillow cases
 Mrs. Emanuel, 2 Comforts.
 Mrs. Thruston, 12 Pillowslips ret.
 Miss C. Townes, 3 sheets
 Mrs. Morris, 3 sheets, 2 pr. drawers.
 Mrs. F. F. Beattie, 2 comforts, 1 bolt cloth, 4 shirts, 7 gowns,
 6 comforts
 " Radford. 6 bags, 1 phkcfs, 1 shirt, 2 pr socks.
 " & Miss Wells 3 shirts
 Miss Davis 1 pr. drawers
 Mrs. Huger, 3 pr. drawers
 " Cox, 2 pr. drawers, 1 shirt
 " King 2 pr. drawers
 Mrs Gass, 2 pr. drawers
 Miss J. Markley, 2 pr. drawers, 4 shirts
 Mrs. Brooks, 4 bed ticks, 4 comforts
 " Pearce, 2 pr. drawers, 2 shirts
 Miss S. Duncan, 1 pr. drawers
 Mrs. G. Thompson, 2 bedticks
 Miss P. Fuller, 1 shirt
 Mrs. J. Roberts, 1 shirt
 Mrs. Spears, 1 shirt.
 Mrs. Gerard, 2 shirts
 Miss P. Fuller, 2 shirts
 Miss H. Crook, 2 shirts

Feb. 1, 1862.

Mrs Ware	2 pr. sheets
Miss Powell	1 " "
" Samuels	1 " "
Miss E. Powell*	1 pr. sheets*
Mrs Hill	6 " "
" Bacon	1 pr. drawers
" Bolling	3 " "
" Radford	1 " socks.
Miss Burnham	" " "
Mrs Broadus	1 pr. sheets
" P. McBee	1 " " 4 pillow cases

* Crossed out in original.

Mrs. Spears	1 shirt.
Miss D. Furman	1 shirt.
Mrs Anderson	1 pr sheets
" Hines	" " "
" Boleyn	2 shirts
" Spear	1 "
Miss Burnham	1 "
" E. David	1 "

Feb. 4

Mrs Cox	1 shirt
Miss H. Crook	1 "
Mrs Hill	1 pr. sheets.
" Dr. Anderson	1 " "
" P. McBee	1 sheet
" Twitty	T " "
Mrs P. E. Duncan	1 comfort
" Blackburn	" "

Feb. 11

Mrs T. Roberts	2 shirts
" Cox	" "
" Worthington	2 "
" Becco	6
" P. McBee	1 "
" Bolling	2 "
" Dr. Roberts	2 "
" David	1 "
" Hill	1 pr. sheets
" Ware	2 " "
" McKay	6 Comforts
" Beattie	2 "
Miss Burnham	1 shirt

Feb. 18

Mrs Beattie	1 shirt
Miss H. Crook	1 comfort
" Fuller	3 "

Feb. 25

Miss Fuller	3 pr. drawers
Miss Merdin	1 pr "
Mrs. Hill	4 mattresses.
" Jennings	2 "

Mrs. David	1 mattress
Miss Fuller	1 "
Mrs Cleveland	2 sheets.
" Cox	2 "
" Gerard	1 "
" Burnham	1 comfort.
Miss Fuller	3 pr drawers.
Mrs McBee	6 pillow cases.
" C Mauldin	2 bolts cloth to cut.
" Duncan	1 bolt cut—3 sheets.
" Cox	" " " 2 sheets.
" Ware	1 " "
" Bolling	3 " " (20 sheets 12 pr drawers)
Miss Markley	1 " "
Mrs. McKay	2 sheets.
" Cleveland	4 "
" Worthington	2 sheets
Miss Fuller	1 "
Miss Merdom	1 pr. drawers.
Mrs Dr Roberts	2 " "
Miss Fuller	3 pr. drawers.
Mrs McKay	1 comfort
Mrs Cox	1 shirt. 2 drawers
Mrs Beattie	1 bolt to cut.
Mrs Burnham	1 pr. drawers
Mrs C. Mauldin	1 bolt to cut.
Mrs. W. Roberts	1 pr. drawers
Mrs Davis	1 shirt 1 pr. drawers.
" Ware	1 bolt to cut.
" Hill	1 bolt cut & made mattresses.
Miss Markley	1 shirt
Mrs Tom Roberts	2 "
Mrs Chambliss	2 "
Miss King	4 "
Mrs The. Thompson	2 bolts cut 1 drs.
" Bolling	1 shirt 1 pr. drawers.
" W. Roberts	1 shirt
" Boyce	2 "
" Pierce	2 "
" Davis	4 "
" Jennings	2 mattresses.
" Duncan	2 shirts 2 sheets. 2 drawers

Mrs. Duncan	6 shirts
" King	2 "
" Davis	2 "
" Beattie	2 pr. drawers.
" W. Roberts	1 " "
" Cleveland	4 sheets.
Miss Johnson	4 "
Mrs Bolling	1 pr. drawers
" David	1 shirt
" Dyer	2 shirts.
" P. McBee	2 "
" Davis	3 pr. drawers—
" Chisholm	2 shirts
" P. E. Duncan	1 bunch cotton knitting.
" Pierce	2 hanks knitting " 2 pr. socks
" Davis	4 shirts
" Jennings	2 mattresses.
" Bolling	1 pr. drawers
" Duncan	2 shirts 2 sheets. 3 drs.
" Ware	3 bed ticks.
" Mrs C. Mauldin.	1 bolt to cut.
	6 shirts 5 pr. sheets—

May

Mrs Anderson	1 shirt.
Miss E. Johnson	1 " 1 pr. drawers.
Mrs. Beattie*	3 pr. drawers.*
" Burnham	2 bed ticks.
" Mrs Mimms	1 pr. socks.
" Mrs McBee	2 pr pillow cases. cut 13 p.cs.
" Roberts	2—pr. drawers.
" Thruston	1 bunch knitting cotton.
" Twitty	1 " " "
" Atwood	2 shirts
" Thruston	3 pr pillow cases
" Warnock	3 shirts
Miss A. Burn	Knitting cotton 1 shirt.
" S. Samuels	2 pr. pillow cases
Mrs. Thruston	1 " drawers
" McKay	2 pr pillow cases. pr. sheets
" Tom Roberts	2 " pillow cases.
" Ware	Bolt to cut. 10 shirts
" Thompson	4 sheets 2 pillow cases cut
	Knitting cotton.

* Crossed out in original.

Miss E. David	1 shirt.
Mrs Beattie	2 "
" Bolling	Knitting cotton. 1 pr sheets
Mrs Mauldin	4 kerchiefs cut 4 pr pants—
" McBee	2 kerchiefs 4 pr.* pillow cases cut
Mrs Roberts	10 kerchiefs.
["] Gerard	12 "
Miss E. Johnson	11 "
Mrs Thom Robts	3 sheets—
Miss Johnson*	11 kerchiefs*
Duncan	8 kerchiefs
J. Murdom	2 pr socks

[LIST OF ARTICLES CONTRIBUTED TO THE
ASSOCIATION, JULY, 1861-JULY, 1862]**

Mrs Worthington	1 package powders
Mrs Becco	3 spools thread
Mrs Morris	1 pr. socks & pickles
Miss Ida McKay	1 scarf
" B. Mauldin	1 scarf
Mr Walter	1 dob bbl blk. berry wine 3 bbls. cognac brandy
Mrs J. Mauldin	1 bbl. bk. berry cordial 1 pickles
" David	loaf bread
" P. McBee	2 loaves bread
" Cox	crackers
Mrs Morris & Miss M.	pr. gloves each.
Mrs Cleveland	crackers—1 bbl. brandy
Miss Markley	crackers—ginger cakes.
Mr Fuller	\$5.00
Mr Cox	bale of cloth
Mrs Jordan	200 lbs cotton
" Cleveland	2 bbt. tomato catsup. 1 jar preserves—loaf bread
" C. Mauldin	ginger cakes
" Gerard	2 bbt. tar syrup.
" Beattie	crackers, preserves.
(Mrs) Twitty	1 loaf bread
Henry & Richard Furman	22 yds bobbin
Mr Whiteford Smith	\$5.00
Mrs Joab Mauldin	tar syrup.

* Crossed out in original.

** This list is incomplete; ten pages of the manuscript are missing at this point.

Mrs. Carson	\$1.00
From a Friend	4 pr. drawers
Mrs J. Mauldin	blackberry wine
Mrs Powell	3 bottles b.b. wine, eggs.
Miss H. Twitty	fan.
" M. Cox.	fan.
Mrs Gen. Thompson	7 pr. socks.
Mrs. Roland	\$2.00. 1 pr. linen sheets 7 yds. long cloth 2 pillow cases.
" Beattie	\$5.00 & 12 yds. homespun.
" Ham Beattie	\$2.00. some bressg. [?]
Gen. Thompson	\$10.00
Mr. Burnet	\$5.00.
Mrs Burns	5 pr socks.
Miss M. Croft.	2 pr socks.
Mrs M. E. Davis—	Corn starch—sage cotton & linen rags
	1 worsted shirt. 1 bottle vinegar, 1 bottle honey.
Miss A. Bolling—	1 pr. sheets.
" Markley	Knitting cotton.
Mrs Ware	2 pr sheets—27th May
Miss H. Duncan	1 fan
Miss Janie Bruce	"
M. Chaplin	(1 fan)
" Tom Roberts	2 sheets bundle rags—
Mrs Duncan [?]	
Mrs Murchbanks—	butter
Hickman & Duncan	Chicks—
Murchbanks	Butter
Hullhouse	fruit
Joab Mauldin	1 bottle b b wine
Mrs Markley	herbs
" David	crackers—salve—
" McBee's Maum Sophie	sage
Mrs Broadus & Mrs. Mims	linen rags.

[LIST OF ARTICLES CONTAINED IN TRUNKS AND
BOXES SENT TO THE FRONT BY THE ASSOCIA-
TION, JULY, 1861-JULY, 1862]

1st Trunk sent by Dr. Crook, July 21st, 1861. Drawers, Sheets, Towels, Shirts, Cordials, Tea, Sugar, Linen, Socks, Jelly, &c. &c. Rec.

2nd & 3rd Trunks sent by Mr. Moore, July 24th [1861]. 40 pr. Drawers, 42 p Sheets, 40 Towels, 30 pillow slips, 12 p. H.

Kfs, 10 Shirts, 30 pr. Socks, Loaf Sugar, Castile Soap, Jelly, French Brandy, Newspapers, 1 Box Prunes, 2 doz. Spoons, Pins & Needles, Tea. Arrow-root. Rec.

4th & 5th Boxes—Sent by Dr. Austin—July 25th [1861]. (1 rec. 1 lost.) 2 Comforters, 32 Sheets, 14 Pillowcases, 27 Shirts. 10 pr. Drawers, 3 Bed ticks, 2 Pillow ticks, 25 Silk P. H. kfs. 10 Linen P Hcfs. 15 Towels, 1 Roll Linen, 24 Pans, 36 Plates, 18 Bottles Cordial &c. 20 Tin cups, &c. &c.

6th Trunk sent by Mrs. Perry Duncan July 29th 1861. Rec. 15 Sheets, 4 Blankets, 17 Shirts, 6 lbs crushed sugar, 6 lbs white sugar, 8 pr. drawers, 23 silk Pdkfs., 2 linen PHdkfs. 6 Pillow slips, Testaments, Tracts, 3 pr. pants, 2 Dressing gowns, Sage, Hyssop. Balm, Pepper, Boneset, 1 Bottle wine, 1 Vest, 6 Towels.

7th Trunk, sent by Mrs. Perry Duncan, July 29th 1861. Rec. 20 Bottles Blackberry Wine, 1 Bottle Grapewine, 1 Bottle Blackberry Jam, 15 Towels, 6 Bottles Porter, 7 Tin Pans, 7 Tin Cups, 1 Comforter, 4 Pr. Drawers, 3 Sheets, Pepper, Linen, Religious Papers 3 Linen Hkfs.—1 Box Crackers.

Aug 1st [1861] Sent by Adams Express to Rev. Barnwell, Charlottesville, Va.

8th Box—16 Comforters, 17 Pillows and Cases, 16 Shirts, 10 pr. Drawers—Tracts, Religious Papers. Acknowledged

9th Trunk—Aug. 6 [1861]. Sent by Adam's Express to H. A. Dudley, Richmond, Va. to be forwarded to Orange.—14 Shirts, 12 pr. Drawers, 12 Towels, 6 lbs. Sugar, 1 lb. Tea, 1 Bag Flaxseed, Books, Tracts, 1 Doz. Silk Phkfs. 6 oversacks, 8 Pillowcases, 1 Doz. Sheets, Bandages, Pins, Sage, Mustard seed, 1 Pillow. Acknowledged

10th Trunk—Aug. 13th [1861]—Sent by Adam's Express to Rev. Barnwell, Charlottesville. 1 Doz. Pillowslips, 1 Doz. Sheets, 14 HKchiefs, 1 1-2 doz. Shirts, 1 doz. Towels, 1 doz. pr. Drawers, Flaxseed, 1 lb Tea, Rags, 7 lbs Sugar, 4 Oversacks, 1 doz. Tin plates 1 doz. small Tin plates, Tracts, 1 Counterpane, Castile Soap, 1 Dressing gown.

11th Box. Aug. 27th [1861] Sent per Southern Express to H. A. Dudley, Richmond, to be forwarded to Culpepper C. H. Acknowledged—

20 pr. pants 12 Sheets, 24 Shirts, Flaxseed, 12 Towels, 14 Pillowcases, 6 Pr. drawers, 2 Curtains, Dittany, Crackers, Tracts, 2 Bibles, 2 pr. Socks, Bandages, 6 Tin plates, 6 Tin cups, 6 Tin pans, Red pepper, Sage, Tea, Sugar, 2 Pillows, 1 Bed tick, 1 Bar soap.

12th Box. Aug. 27th [1861]. Sent per Southern Express to Maj. H. W. Thomas.

Fairfax C. H. for Mrs P. E. Duncan.

1 Comfort, Flaxseed, 2 Bibles, Tracts, Sage, Sugar, 9 sheets, 3 Cans fruit, 1 Dressing gown, 3 Bottles cordial, 2 Bottles Pickles, Bandages, Tea, 2 Pillows & Cases, Red Pepper, 6 Tin Pans, 2 Bars Soap, 4 Towels, Mustard seed, 6 Tin cups, Crackers, 1 collar, 8 Pillow cases, 3 jars Blackberry Jam.

13th Box. Aug. 29th [1861] Sent per Southern Express to Brentsville via Richmond.—1 Quilt, 4 Pillows & slips, Sage, Ditany, Flaxseed, Red pepper, 12 Tin cups, 6 Tin pans, 6 Tin plates, 12 Shirts, 7 pr. Drawers, 1 Can plums, 2 Cans peaches, 1 Bottle Blackberry Wine, 1 Bottle Brandy peaches, 1 Bottle pickles, Sugar, Tea, Crackers, Spice, Cinnamon, 3 bars Soap, Papers, Pamphlets, 8 Shirts, 14 Pillow slips. Sent at the same time 1st Bale a bale of 13 Comforts.

14th Box—Sept. 12th [1861] sent by Mrs. Benson to Brentsville, Rec. 8 Towels, 1 doz. Pillow cases, 20 Bottles of different things, 1 Jar. Blackberry jam, 1 doz socks, 2 Shirts, Testaments, Hymnbooks, Tracts, 3 pr. Drawers acknowledged—

15th Box, Sept. 12th [1861] sent by Mrs. Benson to Brentsville, Va. 8 Sheets, 2 doz. Shirts, 2 doz pr. drawers, 1 Bag Crackers, 3 Cans fruit, 1 lb tea, 12 lbs Sugar, 3 Bags Flaxseed, Red Pepper, 2 Bars Soap, 1 Jar Pickled peaches, 1 Comfort, Sage, 1 pr. Blankets, acknowledged—

Sent to Rev. Barnwell, via Charleston, per Coffin & Pringle.

Oct. 16 [1861]

16th Box—2 Sheets, 3 Blankets, 8 pr. Drawers, 10 pr. Pants, 32 Shirts, 30 pr. woolen Socks, 5 pr. cotton Socks, 9 qts. Flaxseed, 2 Bars Soap, 16 tin Pans, 6 small tin Cups, 8 large tin Cups, 1 Can fruit, 7 Bottles Wine & Cordial, Papers, Tracts, Red Pepper, Dittany, Eclectic Magazines. Acknowledged—

2nd Bale—27 Comforts, 13 Pillows & Cases, 1 woolen Counterpane.

17th Box. Sent to Dr. Lafar—Charlottesville, Va. Oct. 5) 61. 22 pr. Socks, 4 pr. Drawers, 1 Comfort, 1 Scarf, 6 Eclectic Magazines, 1 1-2 lb. Hoardhound Candy.

18th Box—Sent to Mrs. J. Bryce—Columbia, S. C., Oct. 17) 61. Acknowledged—

3 Doz. Eggs, Bread, Tea, Gelatine, Ginger preserve, Crackers, 8 Bottles Tomatoe Catsup, Hoarhound Candy, 2 Bottles Pepper, Vinegar, 6 pr. Drawers, 4 pr. pants, 2 pr. Socks, Cakes, 2 Bottles pickles, 6 Bottles, Cordials & Spirits, 1 Jar Marmalade, 2 Pillows & Cases, Books.

3rd Bale. Sent to Mrs. J. Bryce, Columbia, S. C.—Oct. 17) 61. Acknowledged—

5 Comforts, 2 pr. Blankets 1 Quilt, 1 Counterpane. Also 20 Chickens.

19th Box—Sent to Mrs. J. Bryce, Columbia, S. C. Oct 22nd 1861. 1)2 Bush. Sweet Potatoes, 1 Hm, 1 1)2 Bush. Apples, 2 pr. Drawers, 3 Bottles Porter, 1 Bottle Pine-apple Jam, 10 loaves Bread, Crackers, Corn starch, Sugar, Tea, 4 Pillow-cases, 2 Pillows, 5 Bottles Blkberry wine, 3 Bottles Tomatoes Catsup, 1 Sheet, Red Pepper, Books, Papers, 1 Comfort, 2 Coverlids Acknowledged—Sent on Tuesday, Oct. 29th to Mrs. Bryce, Columbia,—37 Chickens. Given to a poor returned soldier, 1 shirt, 1 pr. socks & 6.00 expended for him in cloth to make pants & coat.

20th Box—Sent to J. Monroe Anderson, Pocataligo—Care of Johnston, Crews & Co. Charleston, S. C. for the Coosawhatchie Hosp. Acknowledged.

Dec. 14th 1861.—1 comfort, 1 roll linen, 12 shirts, 14 pr drawers, 11 sheets, 13 pr. socks, blk & green tea, 1 bot. peach brandy, 1 bot. tomato catsup, maceria, 4 bed ticks, 1 blanket.

Total 20 Trunks, 3 Bales.—Containing 280 shirts, 180 pr. drawers, 160 pr. socks, 14 Dressing gowns, 4 pr. pants, 1 vest, 1 scarf, 120 pkthkchiefs, 190 sheets, 5 counterpanes, 70 comforts, 10 bed ticks, 14 blankets, 2 quilts, 50 pillows, 165 pillowcases, 2 curtains, 144 towels, 15 lbs tea, 2 lbs. spice, 80 lbs sugar, 3 lbs arrowroot, 8 lbs. hoardhound candy, 20 jars jelly, 14 cans fruit, 4 bot. pickles, 16 bot. tomatoes, 100 bot. wine, cordial, brandy &c. 25 lbs soap, 24 tin spoons, 70 tin cups, 80 tin plates, 70 tin pans, 1 1)2 bush apples, 1)2 bush sweet potatoes, 1 ham, 20 loaves bread, 3 doz eggs, 150 lbs crackers, 1 1)4 bush. flaxseed, 60 chickens, pins & needles, linen, bibles, testaments, tracts, newspapers, magazines, books, 12 lbs. herbs. Total=2318 articles, 395 lbs. groceries, &c., 3 1)4 bush. seed & fruit.

21st Box forwarded to Rev. J. Anderson Pocataligo, per Messrs Johnston, Crews & Co., Charleston, Jan. 8th 1862. Acknowledged 33 pr. drawers, 6 bed ticks, 27 shirts, 7 sheets, 2 scarfs, 3 pr. gloves, 3 pr. socks, 5 bot. blkberry wine, 4 bots, porter, 2 bot. peach brandy, 2 bots grapewine, 1 bot. salve, lint & rags, 13 bandages, Sage, Red pepper, 1 jar pickles, 1 bot. honey, 4 bot. tomatoes, 1 bot. catsup, 1 bot. ale, books, 2 1)2 lbs. tea, 4 lbs. rice, crackers.

*22nd Box—Sent to the Manchester Hospital, Richmond, Va. Jan. 16th [1862] 3 Gall. whiskey, 5 bot. tar syrup, 2 comforts, 2 cushions, 1 pr. pants. *Acknowledged by

Dr F. A. Parker—Feb. 22—1862

No. 23. 1 Barrel sent to Col. C. J. Elford. Jan. 23rd 1862.

Bread, Crackers, Cakes, Hoarhound candy, 1 ham, 1) 2 bush. dried fruit. acknowledged by Dr. Boyce.

No. 24.—1 Box sent to Col. Elford—Jan. 23rd 1862. 27 Bottles brandy, cordial, wine, &c. 3 bott. tar syrup, 1 Jar pickles, 1 box wafers. Acknowledged—

No. 25.—1 Barrel sent to Col. C. J. Elford—Jan. 30th 1862. 1 Pkt. Sage, 1 pkt. mint, 1 pkt. red pepper, 2 pkts. balm, 1 pkt. cornstarch, 1 box hoarhound candy, 1 bag hominy, crackers, biscuits [*sic*] cakes, butter, 3 shirts, 1 comfort, 7 loaves bread, 1 pkt. tea, 1) 2 bush. dried apples. Acknowledged—

No. 26.—1 Box sent to Col. C. J. Elford. Jan. 30th 1862. 7 Comforts, 23 shirts, 6 pr. socks, 8 sheets, 1 scarf. acknowledged—

No. 27.—1 Box. to Col. Elford. Feb. 11. 1862. 1 cask whiskey 2 comforts. 5 pr. sheets. 3 shirts 1 pr. drawers—1 pr. socks. 2 pr. pillow cases. 2 pillows. bundle of rags. eggs. herbs—& red pepper. 1 bed tick. Candles—

No. 28. Box chickens—

No. 29. Col. Elford. Feb. 25. 1862. rec—1 doz. sheets—1 doz shirts—pr. drawers. 1 pr. socks. 4 comforts. Bundle rags. 4 bottles wine. 7 jar blackberry jam. dried fruit, red pepper. saussages—herbs & butter—1 testament & one copy Pilgrims' Progress—2 loaves bread—biscuits.

No. 30. Box for Manchester, Va. Feb. 25. 1862. 1 Keg whiskey—herbs—3 pads for the sick. 3 Comforts. 1 pr. socks. 6 shirts—6 sheets—2 pr. drawers, red pepper, dried apples.

No. 31.—Box for 16th Reg. per. Dr. Boyce. Shirts 3—, drawers 4, socks 8 pr., kirchiefs. 7—, brandy 1 bbt., blackberry wine 7 bbls., powders 1 box. Eggs, bread, biscuits, crackers—butter, herbs, pepper—jelly 1 jar. books— — March 4 [1862].

No. 32. 1 Box Col. Elford—March 18. 1862. 6 Pillow cases—2 shirts, 4 pr. drawers, 2 pr. gloves, 2 scarfs, 1 bbl. peach brandy 2 btt. cog brandy—2 bbt blackberry wine. 1 bbl. pickles, catnip, dried apples. 3 loaves bread crackers—ginger cakes—

No. 33—1 Box Va—Rev. Mr. Barnwell. June 10 [1862]. 20 pr. drawers. 21 shirts. 6 pr. socks, 12 sheets—1 counterpane—1 comfort. 13 pillow cases. 2 fans, 4 bed ticks—rags cornstarch 1 jar preserves. 9 bottles b. b wine, 3 bottles tar syrup. pepper sage & tracts.

No. 34 1 box—Columbia—Mrs J. Bryce. June 17 [1862]—Chickens—butter.

No. 35 1 box—by Col. Elford Va. June 29 [1862] (Sunday) 13 shirts, 13 pr. drawers, 2 pr. socks. 6 sheets, 4 comforts, 8 pillow cases, 6 bed ticks, bundles linen rags, 2 fans, 5 bottles b. b. wine, 1 bottle vinegar 1 bottle b. b. cordial—dried fruit, sage, green tea.

BOXES FORWARDED

[July, 1862-September, 1863]

- July 8, 1862. 1 box Rev. R. W. Barnwell, Va.
 No. 36- per Mr. Pickle.
 Box 1 (9 sheets. 23 shirts. 2 night shirts. 15 pr. drawers.
 (13 p. hd. kerchiefs—2 pr. pants. 22 pr. socks. 7
 (pillows—5 pillow cases—7 fans—dried fruit—rags—
 (lint tracts. 65 brushes.
- No. 37- July 11 [1862]. (No. 2) 1 box—Rev. R. W. Barn-
 Box 2 well, Richmond, Va. per Mr Pickle
 2 comforts 19 pillow slips—10 sheets—16 new shirts.
 phd. kerchiefs—2 pr. socks—5 old shirts 4 pr draws.—
 linen & cotton rags lint. soap—6 bundles tracts. dried
 fruit, crackers, cocoa—tea—arrow root. 4 bottles 6 b.
 cordial. 2 bottles peppermint. 1 bottle honey—pine apple
 jam—sage.
- No. 38 July 11 [1862]. (no. 3) 1 box. Rev. R. W. Barnwell—
 Box 3 Manchester Va—per. Mr Pickle dried fruit, sugar,
 crackers, Gelatin, 2 jars preserves, 3 bottles ale. bottles
 b. b. wine artichoke vinegar 2 bottles elder, salve, sage.
 court plaster, slippery elm, 2 bottles selse [*sic*], chaff
 pillows—1 doz tea spoons—1-2 doz table spoons. 2
 bottles & 3 bundles for Dr Butler's ward—
- No. 39- July 11 [1862] (no. 4) 1 box Rev. R. W. Barnwell
 Boxes 4 Va—per—Mr Pickle
 30 lbs candles—3 bottles ale, 6 bottles 6. b. cordial, 1
 bottle b. b. wine. 1 box medicine 2 sugar dishes—4
 pitchers—3 tin cups—5 cups with tops—6 chaff pillows—
 2 fans
- Nos. 146 Bales. July 11 [1862]. Rev. R. W. Barnwell Richmond
 Bales 5-6 Va. pr. Mr Pickle
 5 bales—6 mattresses & pillows—30 mattresses—1 bale
 10 comforts—
- No. 40- July 18 [1862] (box 5) Rev. R. W. Barnwell Rich-
 Box 5 mond Va. per. Mr Pickle—
 12— pr. drawers—11 shirts, 2 pr. pants, 2 doz. ker-
 chiefs, 1 sheets 2 pillow slips—1 spread—muslin cur-
 tains—5 nets musqueto—37 cotton cushions—rags, lint,
 coffee—tea, sugar (white) rice, sage, camomile—flax-
 seed—bee's wax—salts—4 fans—3 doz. brushes.

- No 41ⁱ July 18 [1862] (box 6) Rev. Barnwell—Manchester
Box 6 Va—per. Mr Pickle.
3 nets—2 pr. curtains—3 doz. pads for wounded— 2 1-2
doz. pr. drawers handkerchiefs—lint—rags—6 shirts—
3 bundles for Dr Butler's ward—3 doz brushes—13
fans—sage—balm—hysop—dried fruit—
- No. 42 July 18 [1862] (box 7) Rev. Mr Barnwell Richmond
Box 7 Va. per Mr Pickle
25 pr. drawers—4 shirts—1 pr. linen pants—1 spread—
2 pr. pillow cases—1 pr. sheets dressing-gown—rags—
36 brushes—tracts—crackers—1 bottle pineapple jam—
6 bottles b. b. jelly—dried fruit—2 jars pickles, rice,
4 boxes cerate (wax & lard)—
- No. 43 July 18 [1862] Mrs J. S. Austin Institute hospital Va
Box 8 —per. Mr Pickle.
12 bottles b. b. cordial—4 bottles b. b. wine—1 bottle
tomato catsup—1 bottle peach brandy—1 bottle—
rice—sugar—1 box spices etc—pepper hoar hound—
sage—coffee—12 pillows for wounded—bundle rags—
1 pr socks—1 spread 6 pr. drawers—tracts—Irish
potatoes—
- No. 7 2 comforts—1 mattresses 7 pillows—5 [torn out] for
wounded—Richmond—per Mr P.
- No 44 July 18 [1862] Rev—R. W. Barnwell [torn out] per
Barrel Mr Pickle—
Apples—& Irish potatoes.
- No. 45 July 18—Rev. R. W. Barnwell Richmond Va per Mr.
Barrel Pickle—
Whiskey. 40 gal.
3 doz. bottles. b. b. wine & cordial—per Mr Pickle—
- No. 46 July per. Mrs Duncan to Adams' Run.
Small box 1863 Rev. E. T. Winkler—
& bale-
- No. 47 July 27 [1863] Mrs. Snowden—* Charleston S.
Box- C. per express—3 doz sheets. 3 doz—shirts—2 doz
drawers—2 doz socks—2 doz pillow slips—2 pillow—
1 box eggs—2 bottles of pickles—2 bags of crackers—
3 bundles of rags—3 bundles of old cloth—1 bundle
flannel—4 bottles of b. b. vinegar—3 bottles cherry
cordial—2 bundles old linen—1 roll bandages—9 Hand
kfs. 5 oz. Gelatine—1 paper Rice—1 paper Sugar 2

* Crossed out in original.

- paper Sage—1 paper sago.—1 paper Hops—1 piece of Ham—3 pr pantaloons—10 Towels—18 Fly brushes—1 loaf bread—Irish potatoes
- No 48 July 27th [1863] Rev. E. T. Winkler—Charleston, Box S. C. per express—
1 Ham—1 bag flour—1 bushel Irish potatoes—2 loaves of bread—1 bottle Pickles—2 pillow cases. 2 bundle sage—1 bag grist. 2 pr. drawers—1 bag of dried Apples—
- No 49 Aug. 4th [1863] Mrs. Snowden—Charleston. S. C. Box- per express—
2 pr drawers 10 shirts 3 bags crackers Rice flour—2 bags dried fruit. 4 loaves bread 6 bundles rags 2 bundles old clothes. Sugar. box eggs. Box Tea. Jar of Honey—33 pr socks. pepper 8 linen Hdkfs. Beeswax Pillow cases 24—15 Towels—5 bottles. Madiera wine—3 bottles sherry wine. 7 bottles b. b. wine—2 shirts. 2 sheets—1 pillow case—Linen rags—2 bottles Catsup 1 bag meal—16 sheets—1 coat—Bandages—Bible—
- No 50 Aug 4th [1863] Mrs. Snowden. Charleston S. C. per Barrel- express—
Bag of vegetables for Ft Moultrie—Potatoes—Apples & bottle of Honey—
- No 51 Aug 4th [1863] Mrs. Snowden, Charleston S. C. pr Barrel- express—1 bag of Grist—3—Hams—Irish potatoes and Apples.
- No 52. Sept 19th [1863] Rev. E. T. Winkler. 12 pr Drawers, 24 Shirts, 12 socks, 18 sheets, 12 pr Pillow Slips, 2 pr Pantaloons. 1 loaf Bread, Crackers Apples Bag of Grist, 1 Bottle Blackberry Wine, 2 Bottles of Catsup, 6 Towels & Old Rags.
- No 53 Aug 20th [1863] Summerville 30 sheets, 1 doz Pillow cases, 1 doz Drawers, 1 doz shirts, Irish Potatoes 1 Bag Dried Apples. 1 Bag dried Peaches, 1 pckge Coffee. 1 package Sugar, 2 loaves Bread, 1 bundle Wafers, 2 bottles Black berry [*sic*] wine, 4 bottles Tomato Catsup, Fans, Crackers, Red Pepper, 1 pckge Sage, do Balm, do Flax seed. Slippery Elm.

COPY OF LETTERS WRITTEN & SENT

[July-December, 1861]

No. 1. Copy of letter to Miss Eliza Thompson, Culpepper [*sic*] C. H., Va. July 23) 61.

Dr. Madam,—We, the ladies of Greenville, S. C., having formed an association in aid of the wounded & sick soldiers, address you, as the representative of the ladies of Culpepper [*sic*] C. H., Va.—At one of our regular meetings, Dr. John A. Broadus, who has recently returned from Va. gave us an act. of your grt sympathy fr, & untiring kindness to the sick South Carolina soldiers, we therefore thank y from our inmost hearts fr what y have done fr our sons, brothers & friends; & as we are desirous of aiding in this good work, we apply to y, requesting to know wht things are most needed in the hospls, so that we may help to supply the wants of thse, who are fighting our battles fr us. A letter addsd, to the Sec. of our Assoc. will rec. prompt attentn. With sisterly regard we are yours &c. (Signed)

M. A. Duncan, Pres. of Assoc. T. J. Radford, Sec. of Assoc.

No. 2. Copy of letter to Miss Ellen Ficklin, Charlottesville, Va. July 23) 61.

Dr. Mdm—The lad.s of Green lle S. C., havg. formed an assoc. in aid of the wound.d & sick sold.s of the Confederay; & wishing to co-operate with you the ladies of Charlottesville, Va., beg leave to inquire what things are most needed at yr. hopl., so tht to the extent of the power, they may frward the necessary articles, respectfully

(Signed) T. J. Radford, Sec. of Assoc.

No. 3. Copy of letter to Mrs. John Bryce, Columbia, S. C. July 23) 61.

Dr. M.m.—In the name of Mrs. P. Duncan, the Pres. of the G. L. A. A. we address you; requesting to know whether you can aid us in forwarding boxes of clothg. & hospl. stores to the solds. of the Confy. now in Va. We know that y are both willg & able to help in ths good work, ther.e we have no scruples in thus writg to y. Any advice y can give us will be most thankfully rec^d. With kind regards from the Pres. we are respec^y. y^{rs}.

(Signed) T. J. Radford, Sec. of Assoc.

No. 4. Copy of letter to Dr. Hines, Yorktown, Va., July 26) 61.

Dr. Sir,—The lad^s. of G^{lle}. S. C. are desirous of doing all in their power to alleviate the sufferings of our sick & wounded sold^{rs}. now in Va.; will you inform them what things are most needed, and how boxes should be add^{ssed}? They have already sent on, over

one hundred sheets, about as many shirts, some tea, sugar, blackberry cordial & wine, French brandy, also tin spoons, plates, cups, pans, &c., if there is any thing which would be more useful, have the kindness to let them know. Yours respectfully

(Signed) T. J. Radford, Sec. of Assoc.

No. 5 Copy of letter to Jos. Mayo Esqr. Mayor of Richmond, Va. Same as above.

No. 6. Copy of letter to Mrs. B. E. Gass. July 29) 61.

Dr. Madam,—We thank you sincerely for your k^d. offer and beg to say tht the Direct^s. meet to distribute & receive work every Tuesday, time & place to be published in the "Patriot" and "Enterprise," for the present, please send for work to the undersigned, at the Bapt. Fem. College. Mrs. P. E. Duncan left this morning for Va.)Signed) T. J. Radford, Sec. of Association.

No. 7. Copy of letter to Mrs. Sam'l M. Price, Richmond, Va. Aug. 6) 61.

Dr. Madam.—The ladies of Greenville, S. C. wishing to aid the sick & wounded soldiers of the Confederacy to the extent of their power and in the most efficient manner beg of you to correspond with them, letting them know when & what things are wanted, and if possible their aid shall not be wanting; they desire to send the right things at the right time, this can only be done by corresponding with some one at the place where the hospitals are, and who is as much interested in the cause as they are themselves. Mrs. P. E. Duncan, President of the Association is now in Va; probably she will call on you to gain the necessary information.

(Signed) T. J. Radford, Sec. of Assoc.

No. 8. Copy of letter to Alfred Baker Esq. Augusta, Georgia, Aug. 6) 61.

Dr. Sir—The ladies of Greenville, S. C. return their sincere thanks to you for your attention & kind offer, should they need them, they will not hesitate to accept your services. Our Association already numbers 215 members.

(Signed) T. J. Radford, Sec. of Assoc.

No. 9. Copy of letter to Harvey A. Dudley, Esq. Richmond, Va., Aug. 6) 61.

Sir—Yours of the 31st ult. was received yesterday. The ladies of Greenville send a box to-morrow, containing clothing, groceries, sheets, &c. (per Express). for the sick & wounded. They desire the box to be forwarded to Orange, having heard, that the people of that place most needed aid in their humane labor.

(Signed) T. J. Radford, Sec. of Assoc.

No. 10.—Copy of letter to Mrs. P. E. Duncan. Aug 6) 61.

Dr. Madam—I wrote an answer to your first letter from Columbia, but as Mattie failed to come for it, according to promise, I will write another in answer to both, to send this evening. We sent one box to Charlottesville, per Express, addressed to Rev. R. Barnwell, containing 16 comforts, 17 Pillows & Cases, 16 Shirts, 10 pr. Drawers, Tracts, Herbs, &c., To morrow we send another to Richmond, en route for Orange in care of Harvey A. Dudley, Esq., cannot tell you the contents, not being packed yet. Received letters from Harvey A. Dudley, Esq. Richmond; Miss M. E. Ficklin, Charlottesville; Miss E. Thompson, Culpepper [*sic*]; Alfred Baker, Esq., Augusta, Georgia. We hope soon to see you again—All send love—

(Signed) T. J. Radford, Sec. of Assoc.

No. 11. Copy of letter to Rev. Barnwell—Aug. 20) 61.

Dr. Sir—The ladies of Greenville have forwarded to you (per Express) two boxes since Mrs. Duncan left. viz: Aug 1st and Aug. 13th,—They have not yet seen any acknowledgment of them, and hesitate to send more, fearing they might be lost. Several ladies here are anxious to go and nurse our soldiers during their sickness. will you kindly inform them whether the nurses are provided for after their arrival at Charlottesville, and if not, how much, per month would be necessary to sustain a nurse there, as the Association are willing to sustain those sent from Greenville.

respc. yors.

(Signed) T. J. Radford, Sec

No. 12. Copy of letter to Mrs. P. E. Duncan. Aug. 27) 61.

Dr. Mm. I hve delayed answg yr last letter, until the ladies were ready to forward a bx to you; you will find the list of contents enclosed. We have sent on several boxes since yr departure, three to Rev. Barnwell, one to Orange, one to Culpepper, and one (accompanying this) to Fairfax.— The Greenville ladies do not seem to weary of well-doing, they are all as enthusiastic as they were at first, if anything they are more anxious than ever to aid our sick & wounded soldiers. We have red a letter from Capt. Austin, stating that he left the trunks we entrusted to his care in Richmond, and although he has written for them, has not yet recd them, he says 200 of H. L. are sick at Brentsville, and not one quarter enough supplies for them; the ladies therefore will send one box on Thursday next. All are well here. Capt. Hoke & Dr. Crook arrived at Greenville yesterday evening. We all hope soon to hear that your son's health is entirely rëestablished [*sic*].

(Signed) T. J. Radford.

No. 13. Copy of letter to Miss E. Thompson Culpepper [*sic*] C. H.—Aug. 27. 1861.

Dr. Man.—Yours of the 30th. ult. was received some time ago; we hastened to make up the garments you desired to have sent, and now forward as many as have been returned to us, to Richmond, care of H. A. Dudley, Esq. desiring him to send the box on to you, enclosed you will find a list of contents of box.

There are so many places to which supplies of hospital stores should be sent, that we hardly know where to send them first, but we are told that whatever is sent to Richmond or to Charlottesville, will be forwarded wherever it may be needed. This we think a very good arrangement; those desiring aid and those desiring to aid know where to send to.

(Signed) T. J. Radford.

No. 14. Copy of letter to Dr. Austin, Brentsville—Aug. 30) 61.
Dr Sir. Yours of the 18th. inst. has been received, and we are sorry to hear of the loss of the trunks you took with you.—By this day's Express we forward a box of hospital stores and a bale of 13 comforts to Richmond, care of H. A. Dudley, Esq. to be sent on to Brentsville for your use, a list of contents you will find annexed, also one in the box.—Hoping that you may receive these things I remain &.

(Signed) T. J. Radford.

No. 15. Copy of letter to Coffin & Pringle, Charleston, S. C.—Sept. 24) 61.

The ladies of the "Greenville Aid Association," forward by this train a bale and a box of hospital stores, to be sent to Rev. R. W. Barnwell, Charlottesville, Va., for the use of our sick and wounded soldiers.—On receipt of the abovementioned things please acknowledge them. (Signed) T. J. Radford.

No. 16 Copy of letter to Rev. Barnwell—Sept. 24) 61.

Dr. Sir—The ladies of "Greenville Aid Association," forward by this train (via Charleston, per Coffin & Pringle) a bale and a box of hospital stores, contents to be annexed to this.—Mrs. P. E. Duncan, Pres. of the Assoc., on her return from Va., gave a very satisfactory act of yr places & arrangents; [*sic*] we cannot too much thank you for the efforts you are making, and hope that your labors will be crowned with success.

(Signed) T. J. Radford.

No. 17. Copy of letter to Mrs. J. Bryce, Columbia, S. C.—Oct. 16) 61.

Dr. Mm.—The "Greenville Ladies' Aid Association," wishing to aid the ladies of Columbia, in their good work, beg to inform you,

that by to morrow's train, Oct. 17, they forward a box of stores & provisions, for the use of the sick soldiers in yr hospitls; a list contained in th box will be fnd annexed to this, as well as one in th bx, they also send chickens.—These things will be addressed to yr name, and they ask you to acknowledge the rect of them. Very respectfully (signed.) T. J. Radford.

No. 18.—Copy of letter to Mrs Benson, Brentsville, Va.—Oct. 16) 61.

Mm—Yrs to Mrs Mauldin was read to the ladies of the Asso.—They say that they are not prepared to supply the demands you make, as they wish first to hear of the arrival of the last stores they have forwarded, & are now busy relieving the wants of our soldiers, stationed at Columbia, where over 300 are sick; but, as we have forwarded stores, regularly to Rev. R. W. Barnwell, Chv., Va., if you make a requisition on him, he will send you all you need.—In a short time we may be better able to aid you, we therefore request that you will write again.—Some of the things you mention, are not to be had in Greenville, such as candles, for instance.—
(signed) T. J. Radford.

No. 19—Copy of letter to Vardry McBee, Esq., Dec. 9th. 1861.
Dr. Sir—By orders of the "Greenville Ladies' Aid Assoc.," I beg to inform you of your election as an Hon. Memb; & to tender to you a vote of thanks, passed at the general meeting, on Sat., Dec. 7th, for your liberal & very acceptable donation of 109 Dollars. This donation has not only greatly encouraged the Assoc. in its efforts to do good in these trying times, but has also been the means of awakening, in the hearts of many, a greater interest in the exertions of the ladies for the aid & comfort of the sick & wounded.

(signed.) T. J. Radford, Sec. of Assoc.

No. 20. Copy of letter to Johnston, Crews & Co. Charleston, S. C. Dec. 13th 1861.

Gents. The Ladies' Aid Assoc. of this place sends a box of hospital stores by this mail; to be forwarded to J. Monroe Anderson, Esq., for the use of the Coosawhatchie Hospital. The box is marked "From Greenville No. 20." Please to acknowledge it, either by letter or public paper. (Signed) T. J. Radford, Sc.

No. 21—Copy of letter to J. Monroe Anderson, Coosawhatchie, Dec. 13th 1861.

Dr. Sir.—The Ladies Aid Association of this place forwards a box by this train, (per Messrs. Johnston Crews, & Co., Charleston, S. C.) for the use of the Coosawhatchie Hosp. We are willing to aid our country's cause to the full extent of our power, not only by sending forth to battle, our husbands, sons, brothers & fathers, but

also by providing for the sick, wounded, and destitute of our Army; if you would inform us what is most necessary, at the present moment, our aid (however small) may be more effective. The box we send is marked "From Greenville, No. 20." Will you be kind enough to acknowledge it, when received.

(Signed) T. J. Radford, Sec.

Feb. 11. 1862—A letter was written to Col Elford notifying him of a box sent to the 16th Reg. Adam's Run.

CONSTITUTION & BYE-LAWS*

- I. This Association shall be called the "Greenville Ladies Aid Association."
- II. The object of this Association is to provide hospital stores and clothing for the soldiers of the Confederacy.
- III. The members of this Association shall pay 25 cts. or upwards as initiation—fee.
- IV. The members of this Association shall work for the soldiers, by making up clothing & bedding & sheeting, &c.
- V. The funds of this Association shall be applied to the purchase of cloth, towelling, &c. to be made up into garments, &c. & forwarded to the soldiers, also if necessary, ready money shall be sent on out of the funds.
- VI. The members of the Association shall elect by vote of majority—One President, one Vice-president, 16 Directresses and one Secretary & Treasurer, or more Directresses, if necessary.
- VII. The Directresses shall meet once every week at Mr McDavid's store, in order to cut garments for other members of the Association to make up.
- VIII. A general meeting shall be held every first Saturday in the month, when the proceedings of the Directresses shall be read to the Association.
- IX. The Directresses having the cutting, packing, purchasing, giving & receiving of work to do, are exempted from sewing.
- X. In the absence of the President the Vicepresident shall take the chair.
- XI. When donations are made to the Association, the fact shall be reported at the next Directresses meeting, as well as at the next general meeting.
- XII. The Treasurer shall receive & keep the funds of the Association, and make a report of the finances at every general meeting.
- XIII. The Secretary of this Association shall keep a record of all proceedings.

* The page containing the bye-laws is missing from the original manuscript.

- XIV. Gentlemen aiding this Association by donations or otherwise, shall be elected Honorary Members.
- XV. The Secretary shall keep a book, in which shall be inscribed these rules, with all alterations & amendments.
- XVI. The Directresses shall decide, when, where and how trunks of hospital stores and clothing shall be forwarded to the soldiers.
- XVII. If at any time it shall be thought necessary to send a nurse or nurses to the wounded and sick, the Directresses shall nominate several persons suitable for this office, and call a general meeting when the majority shall decide on the person or persons to be sent.
- XVIII. In every case the majority shall rule.
- XIX. Every member of the Association shall pay 10 cts. per month, to keep up the fund of the Association.
- XX. The following amendment to the preceeding was adopted [November 2, 1861]: Members, *unable* to pay the monthly contribution, but *willing* to work and to aid the Association otherwise, are still to be considered as members. But the names of those unwilling to pay shall be erased from the list.

GREENVILLE AID ASSOCIATION. July, 1862.

[Officers and Members]

Officers—

President—Mrs P. E. Duncan	Treasurer—Miss E. David.
Vice President Mrs P. McBee.	Secretary—Miss D. Furman.

Directresses—

Mrs C. Mauldin	Mrs Bolling
" Ware	Gerard
" Cox	" R. McKay.
" Leonard Williams.	" Pierce.
" M. E. Davis*	" Hill.*
" Mrs Mims	Miss—Sue Samuels—
Mrs Beattie—	" E. Johnson.
" Dr Thruston	" S— D'Oyley—
" The. Thompson.	" S. Duncan*
" Gilman	*declined to serve & their places
" H. Mauldin	filled.

[Members]

A Mrs Anderson Dr.	Miss Arthur, M.
" Anderson M. E.	1863 Mrs. T. P. Allen. Oct.
" Attwood.	" Atkinson. Nov. 7
" Arthur.	

- B Becco
 Mrs Brooks
 " Balir
 " Bacon
 Miss Bruce
 Mrs Beattie F. F.
 " Beattie Ham.
 " Blassin
 " Bolling
 " Burn
 Miss Burn A
 Mrs Boyce James.
 Miss Brooks A.
 " Burnham M.
 " Butler Leize
 " Burnham K.
 " Buist M.
 " Buist Emma.
 Mrs Broadus—Dr.
 " Butler* (resigned)
 " Butler, M. C.*
 Miss Black
 Mrs. Burns
 Miss Blodget Sept. 1863
 Mrs. Bell. Oct. 17th
- C Mrs Croft T.
 Miss Croft M.
 " Croft Bessie
 Mrs Croft R.
 " Cleveland, Lizzie
 Miss Cameron
 " Crook H.
 Mrs Crook
 " Campbell
 Miss Campbell Anna
 " Campbell Mary—
 " Croft L.
 Mrs. Collins
 Miss Cole Emma*
 " Crook S.*
 " Chaplin Massy
 Mrs Chaplin
- C Mrs Cox
 " Carr
 " P. Chisolm
 " R. T. Chisolm
 " Chisolm, E. T.
 Miss Chisolm. E.
 Mrs. Chase. J. P.
 " Chase. P.
- D Mrs Dozier
 Mrs Donaldson
 " Dyer
 Miss Dyer
 Mrs D'Oyley
 Miss D'Oyley S.
 " David.
 Mrs David.
 " Dean M. J.
 " Duncan. P. E.
 Miss Duncan S.
 Mrs Duncan S.
 " Duncan R
 Miss Duncan A
 " Duncan M.
 " Davis M
 " Davis A.
 " Davis C.
 " Davis H.
 " Davis S.
 Mrs Davis M. E.
- E. " Elford
 Miss Elford
 Mrs Edwards Prof.
 Miss Edwards Lizzie
- F. Mrs J. C. Furman
 " R. Furman
 Miss D. Furman.
 " P. Fuller
 " H. Fuller
 " A. Fuller.
 " Fickling.
- (F.
 Miss Har [torn out] y.
 Miss Agr [torn out] ady

* Crossed out in original.

(G. Mrs Gilm[er]
 " Glover.
 " Gailliard.
 " Gerard.
 " Goodlett. S. P.
 Goodlett.
 " Gilreath.
 " Guerard.
 Miss Griswold. Nov. 7th.

(H. Mrs Hickson
 " Heriot*
 " Happoldt.
 " Heim.
 " Hill

Miss Hill M.
 Miss S. Hoke
 Mrs. Hymon.
 " Hart
 Miss Lopez.

(I. Mrs. Ioor.
 " Col. Irwine.

(J Miss E. Johnson
 Mrs Dr. Jones
 Miss Emmie Jones
 Mrs Jennings E. C.

(K Mrs Kilburn.

(L Mrs Lanneau.
 " Lake.

Miss Latimer. M.
 " Latimer. A.

Mrs Long

Mrs. Dr. Lowndes. Oct. 1863

" M. E. Lopez Nov. 7th.

(M Mrs Morris

Miss H. Morris.

Mrs P. McBee

" Ale: McBee

" Mauldin C.

" Mauldin H.

Miss M. McBee

Mrs V. E. McBee

Miss A McBee.

Mrs McDavid.

Mrs McKay

Miss McKay.

Mrs Markley

Miss Markley J.

Mrs Merrick—Dead

" J. Moore

" Dr. Manly.

" Meredith.

Miss Mirdin.

" McCord J.

Mrs. Mills, Otis.

(N

(O

(P Miss Powell.

Mrs Perry—

Miss Perry F.

Mrs Pool.

Miss Pool, M.

" Porteous, E. M.

Mrs. Porcher.

Miss Luly Porcher—

(R Mrs Rice.

" Rowland

" Roberts. W.

" Roberts. Tom.

Roberts. J.

Miss Roberts Em.*

" Roberts W.

" Roberts A.

Miss Rainey Ellen.

" Rose

" M. L. Rose

Mrs. A. G. Rose

S Miss Stuart.

" Samuels Sue

Mrs Smith A. C.

" Smith Bryce.

Miss Smith J.

" Smith K.

Mrs Spear M. C.

Miss Stokes Nannie

Mrs Stradley.

" Shumate.

* Crossed out in original.

Mrs Sherman	Mrs Westfield Dr.
Miss Julia Smith	" Wills
T) Mrs Thompson The.	Miss Wills B.
" Thompson B.	Mrs Willbanks
" Thompson H.	Miss Ware Anna.
" Thompson Gen.	Mrs. Woolf.
" Thurston Dr	Mrs Walker—
" Thruston F.	" Worthington
" Thomas	" W. Lowndes. (Nov).
" Twitty	" Williman (Oct)
Miss Townes Ella.	Miss L. Rose.
" S. Thompson	Mrs. R. W. Roper
V) Mrs Vardell.	Miss Dickson
W)	" Belle Dickson
Mrs Ware	Miss Glover
" Waddle M.	Sept. Miss Pringle. 1863
" Williams Dr	Nov. 20 th Mrs. Tupper.
" Williams L.	Oct. Mrs. S. E. Porcher.
Miss Williams Lou.	" " Postell
" Williams Fla.	" Miss Postell
" Williams C.	" Mrs Wm. Thomas.
Mrs Walton	

HONORARY MEMBERS

[July, 1862]

Dr. Broadus J. A.	Mr. T. Roberts.
" Lyles Thos.	" Nigle.
" J. Kern.	Rev. J. Arthur.
Mr Jennings	Mr McDavid.
" Johnson	Rev. Dr. Buist.
Dr Lafar.	" H. A. Duncan.
" J. P. Boyce.	" Dr. Johnson.
Rev. Mr. Hill.	Dr Porcher
Mr. David	Mr Blythe.
" Graham	" P. Tinsley.
" E. Roberts	" F. Cox
" P. E. Duncan.	" C. J. Elford.
" Collins.	Mr S. C. Lowndes.
" A. McBee	" V. E. McBee
" O. Mauldin.	" J. Heim.
Rev. C. J. Radford—	" McClannaham
" Wm Gaines.	Master V. E. McBee
" W. Smith.	Mr Moore
Mr Lester	" T. W. Cox.

Mr Walter.
Gen. Thompson
Rev. Mr Burnett.
Messrs Lester & Brother
Mr. To Gower.
G E Elford.

Mr Perry
Mr Grady
" Hawthorn
" Sass
Rev Whiteford Smith

REPORT OF THE SOLDIERS' REST, AT GREENVILLE, S. C.*

At a regular meeting of the Officers of the Ladies' Aid Association on the 25th Aug, [1862] it was unexpectedly announced, that the lodgings, provided for sick and wounded soldiers, by the authorities of Greenville, were no longer available for that purpose; and that one invalid was advised to remove, to other quarters.

Fortunately, a responsible gentleman was within reach for advice, who promptly offered the old Academy building in College street for that purpose. Although in a dilapidated [*sic*] and unfurnished [condition], it presented many advantages, and was immediately accepted as a Soldiers Rest. So great was the necessity, and so efficient the action that it was inaugurated that very day, by the admission of the sick soldier, and three more, by the railroad, for the night. The exertions of a few ladies of the board of Officers, soon surrounded them with at least the necessities for an invalid, and occupied to a late hour in the night, the good work was begun.

A special meeting of the whole Society being called for the following Monday, the object was fully discussed on that occasion, and a unanimous vote given, that the Soldiers Rest should be supported.

The establishment being destitute of provisions, a call was made by the President on the members of the Society who were present, to send a meal, each in turn, to be ready at the Soldiers' Rest every evening by sunset, in expectations of arrivals by the cars. An enthusiastic response followed this request, and thirty names were enrolled for the month.

As soon as practicable, after this movement, committees were appointed on repairs to the building, which has now assumed an air of comparative comfort.

A matron was engaged at twelve dollars per month. Four dollars are allowed her, in addition for extra labor, or the hire of a servant; also one dollar monthly for occasional use of her fuel in soldiers cooking. Finding it difficult to hire a servant at four dol-

* Prepared by Mrs. Caroline Howard Gilman and read before the Association at its meeting of January 3, 1863.

lars, the Directresses have added one or two monthly, as circumstances require, making the expense of this department from eighteen to nineteen dollars per month.

The uncertainty of the numbers who may arrive in the cars, is a subject of anxiety to the visiting directress, for each week, of course the meal must be ready, whether there are many or none to partake of it. In case no soldier arrives, every article of food, proper to be saved, is put aside for future use. The perishable part is given to the matron. In case of deficiency in the supply sent, or an accidental failure, a few stores are kept on hand, which the matron cooks, rendering an account of the quantity used to the visiting Directress.

Experience shows that there is little danger of imposition by the protracted stay of the inmates. The great want of the soldiers is to return to his home, in his short furlough.

The inability of the soldiers to pay their own travelling expenses, makes a considerable demand of the Society's funds. As yet, the Association has been able to meet the demand, and gratify their wish to reach their homes.

On application to the Mayor and Council, twenty dollars per month is appropriated to the Soldiers' Rest from the public funds. This, the Directresses apply to transporting the sick and wounded from the cars to the Hospital. Notices have been sent to the conductors, with advertising cards, to be placed in conspicuous places, that the soldiers may understand the object of the Association. The Marshall has been advised to see that all the sick and wounded are conveyed in a proper vehicle, at the expense of the City.

The Soldiers' Rest having been in active operation four months, entertained one hundred and twelve inmates, and paid the expenses of many returning to their homes, may now be pronounced an Institution no longer doubtful. It is a necessity.

As it was before remarked, there are no stores of importance on hand. The burden of supplying and arranging food is a very delicate matter. Pledged as the Association is to provide, daily, for way-side sufferers, the tax was falling heavily on a few, when it was decided to publish an appeal in the *Greenville Enterprise*, and a Circular to be carried to the various wards and neighborhoods, showing, that if a general interest was taken in the subject, the burden of one day's supply for the Soldiers' Rest would not be repeated for more than four months by each family.

The appeal as is usual in this generous community met with a hearty response. In the six wards and neighborhoods nearly one hundred families are pledged to send food for one day. Others,

preferring to give money, have subscribed one hundred and eleven dollars for provisions. A few gentlemen have sent loads of wood. Thus, the President and Board, are freed from anxiety, and the apprehension of a failure, and their only care now is a vigilant superintendence and economical distribution of the supplies, which are under the daily charge of a Directress, who visits the establishment daily for one week in turn.

The furniture of the Soldiers' Rest simply covers the wants of the inmates; as yet there is nothing superfluous. A very important donation has recently been made by a member of the Association in Greenville, of a large wire safe, purchased and forwarded from Columbia, for twenty dollars.

The amount appropriated for the Soldiers' Rest, exclusive of provision fund, is \$200. The amount exclusively devoted to provision, \$111. Total expense for three months, \$241. Whenever found necessary, underclothing has been given to the soldiers.

The *Greenville Enterprise* has kindly printed notices and the notifications for supplies, free of charge.

Many interesting cases among one hundred and twelve inmates, have arisen for the sympathy of the weekly visitors, but we have too full and sad an experience of the evils of war around us, to require any description to stimulate us to continued acts of self-sacrifice, in a cause so deeply involving the well being of all whom we love. One recent instance only will be presented to show the usefulness of the Soldiers' Rest, in softening some of the horrors of this cruel war:

A youth of twenty, a boy in appearance, belonging to this District, came to the establishment from a Virginia Hospital with unhealed wounds. At the second battle of Manassas, a ball had entered by the left collar bone, passing out by the right shoulder-blade. He had been reported as dead, but rallied on removal from the battlefield. He represented his treatment as very kind, but so intense was his desire to return to his mother, whom he described as poor and lonely, with such a yearning [*sic*] homesickness, that his surgeon allowed him to depart, after two months treatment. He straggled through the journey, accompanied by another invalid, and arrived penniless and with only one suit of soiled clothes, late in the evening on the cars. He was brought to the Soldiers' Rest, and cared for through the night. The next morning a physician promptly and kindly dressed his wounds, and assisted in changing his clothing for some furnished from the Depository of the Association. A comfortable carriage was then hired to convey him eleven miles, and a sum of money supplied for incidental expenses. As he was lifted to

the carriage, a lady who found his thoughts dwelling on his home, said to him: "I hope you will meet your mother well." His eyes filled with tears as he replied, "she does not expect me, she thinks me dead."

The Soldiers' Rest, on College, near Buncombe street, is open for inspection to those who desire to see the arrangements. It is an unpretending building, and claims no competition with the noble Hospitals scattered over the Southern Confederacy, but when this fearful war is over, and peace smiles upon the land, the inhabitants of Greenville will point to it with pride and say, "Here is the dwelling where our sick and wounded soldiers found shelter, food, clothing and sympathy."

APPENDIX

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PROMINENT MEMBERS OF THE GREENVILLE LADIES' ASSOCIATION IN AID OF THE VOLUN- TEERS OF THE CONFEDERATE ARMY

Prepared by

Mrs. C. M. Landrum
Greenville, South Carolina

MRS. PERRY DUNCAN

Mrs. Perry Duncan is little more than a dim memory now. She must have been a very remarkable woman. She was deeply religious, well read, full of life and fun, and the mainspring of her life was to help those with whom she came in contact. If some people are the salt of the earth, she must have been, not only the salt, but the pepper and spice as well. No matter how many were seated at her long dining table, before asking the blessing she called on each one to repeat a verse from the Bible; and if any failed to respond, she would pass them a Testament and wait quietly until they had found and read a verse. Even if there was a minister among her guests, she always conducted family prayers herself morning and evening. Hers was not a religion that acted like a damper on the spirits about her; neither was it made up of "Thou shalt nots" to the exclusion of everything else, but it was something to make people happier and better. She did not talk her religion, she lived it.

The influence of Mrs. Duncan's beautiful life is still felt, and the memory of her good deeds is kept alive in the little church that bears her name, Duncan's Chapel. It was built about 1847, and is under the control of the South Carolina Methodist Conference. The fact that it has a gallery over the front entrance with stairs leading to it from the outside shows that it was built in slavery days. It was said that when a regular minister was not available Mrs. Duncan would go into the pulpit, line out the hymn, and preach as good a sermon as the minister could have done.

When the Civil War broke out, and four of her sons were wearing the gray of the Confederate Army, Mrs. Duncan went to Virginia and followed the army where she nursed the sick and wounded. It has been said that she even gave Christian burial to the dead when a chaplain was not available.

Few people now living in Greenville ever heard of this remarkable woman, for the family moved away long ago, but she should not be forgotten, for she was an honor to the county and the state. (From an article by Charles A. David in *Greenville News*).

MRS. HARRIET BUTLER MCBEE

Mrs. Harriet Butler McBee, one of the beautiful landmarks of our city, and a representative of the days when true homage was given to woman's virtues and excellencies, was not only a typical woman of the past, but she was intensely interested in the present and alert to the improvements of the age in which she lived, using her knowledge of other days and keeping in touch with the growth and advancement of the present. She clung with tenacity to the recollections of the noble deeds and heroic achievements of her own people, believing with all her heart that the South was right in staking its all upon the contest for principle.

It was a fitting tribute to Mrs. McBee that she was selected as the first president of the Ladies' Memorial Association of Greenville when the movement was begun twenty years ago to erect a monument to the Confederate dead in that city—and her eyes sparkled with joy as she sat upon the stage at the unveiling in 1892.

(A. B. Williams in *Greenville Mountaineer*, March, 1901).

MRS. JANE TWEEDY BUTLER

Mrs. Jane Tweedy Butler, wife of Dr. William Butler of South Carolina, was a worthy sister of her distinguished brothers, Commodores Matthew Calbraith and Oliver Hazard Perry. She was endowed by nature with a vigorous mind, which had been highly cultivated, a warm and sincere heart, and a disposition as frank and open as the day. Notwithstanding a large family—sixteen children—she found time to read a great deal and enjoy the society of her friends, even in old age.

When the Civil War broke out, Mrs. Butler, though a Northern woman by birth and connected by blood with a great many distinguished officers of the army and navy of the United States, espoused the Southern Cause with all her zeal and energy of character. She gave to the Confederacy seven noble and gallant sons, one of whom rose to the rank of Major General.

On one occasion when, her horse having been taken from the stable by marauding Federals, it was necessary for Mrs. Butler to ask protection from the Union garrison in Greenville, a friend introduced her to the commanding officer as a sister of Commodore Perry. With a dignified bow, she said, "I prefer to be known as

the mother of a Confederate general." The reply was: "Madam, not one guard but all the protection necessary—and a better horse."

(From B. F. Perry, *Reminiscences of Public Men, Speeches, and Addresses*)

Mrs. CAROLINE HOWARD GILMAN

In 1794 Mrs. Caroline Howard Gilman first saw the light of day where the Mariners' Church now stands on the North Square in Boston. Her father, Samuel Howard, a shipwright, was one of the sixty protestants who attended the Boston Tea Party. In 1819 she married the Reverend Samuel Gilman, who for forty years served as pastor of the first Unitarian church in South Carolina at Charleston. Shortly after their marriage they moved to Charleston, established a home, and allied themselves so closely to the literary, social, and religious institutions of that place that they were soon recognized as outstanding citizens of the aristocratic old city.

Among the writers of South Carolina Mrs. Gilman occupies a position of pre-eminence, and as founder of the *Southern Rosebud or Youth's Gazette* she was acknowledged to be the first woman editor in the United States.

But it is not the literary feature of Mrs. Gilman's life that we wish to stress; it is her remarkable patriotism, strongly developed during the sixties and exemplified by her "Letters of a Confederate Mother." Prompted not by sentiment but by a conscientious conviction of the rights of the South, she espoused the Cause; and notwithstanding a divided house—many relatives being in the North—she gave the Confederate army a brave son and allied herself with the women of the Confederacy, serving throughout the war with all the zeal and energy possible in caring for the sick, wounded, and destitute soldiers. While a refugee in Greenville she became an officer in the Ladies' Confederate Aid Association of that place, and her activities were conspicuous. She prepared a full and interesting report of the work of this organization for publication in the local papers.

Mrs. Gilman's "Letters of a Confederate Mother" were published in the *Atlantic Monthly*, April, 1926. In closing her last letter to a daughter she wrote: "And now a new era in my life has begun. My prayer for usefulness has thus far been granted. Perhaps my heaviest trial may come when that ceases.

In life or in death, my dear child,
Your own mother."

MISS ELIZA POWELL

Miss Eliza Powell was a born schoolteacher, if ever there was one. If she failed to impart information through the usual channels of ears and eyes, she had the knack of getting it under the skin in a manner that proved highly effective, with the boys at least. She was not a large woman, and she seemed rather frail; but to the boys who had broken some rule, she seemed the personification of all that was strong, and her long fingers had the grip of a steel trap.

It was a red letter day for the boys and girls of "Greenville of Old" when the Powell family pulled up stakes in London and came to try their fortunes in the "New World," as Miss Eliza, one of the daughters, was destined to become one of the outstanding teachers of upper South Carolina. The voyage from England was made in a sailing vessel, and they landed at Philadelphia. After a brief stay in that city, they moved to Charleston, South Carolina, and then came to Greenville, where they proceeded to take root. That was in 1817, and their next move was when they crossed the "great divide" in death.

As soon as the family was settled in Greenville they bought land "on the Asheville road," which was really on Buncombe Street where St. James' Church now stands. A bronze tablet at the entrance of this church tells all passers-by that the building is erected to "The Glory of God and as a Memorial to Miss Eliza Powell." What a tribute to the life and labor of a Christian woman! How many of us can hope to leave such a monument, a temple for the worship of God, of granite which is so lasting!

No great university with millions of endowment has ever exercised a finer influence over the youth of the land than did the little schoolhouse where Miss Eliza Powell taught over the lives of girls and boys in Greenville. For more than half a century the doors of that school were never closed. Miss Eliza not only taught the three R's but she added a fourth R, Right Living, clean thoughts, and a reverence for all those things which should be revered. *She started 'em right*—and the young lives that she started on the right road, the influence of her teaching and example, can never be reckoned until the books are opened at the Last Day!

(From Charles A. David in *Greenville News*)

MRS. GEORGE W. MORSE

Mrs. George W. Morse was the wife of the inventor of the Morse carbine, which was manufactured at the Confederate armory in Greenville during the Civil War. This carbine was used by General Wade Hampton and pronounced by him the best he had ever seen. George W. Morse, the inventor, was superintendent of the armory and came to Greenville from Charleston.



HISTORICAL PAPERS *of* THE TRINITY COLLEGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Series XXII

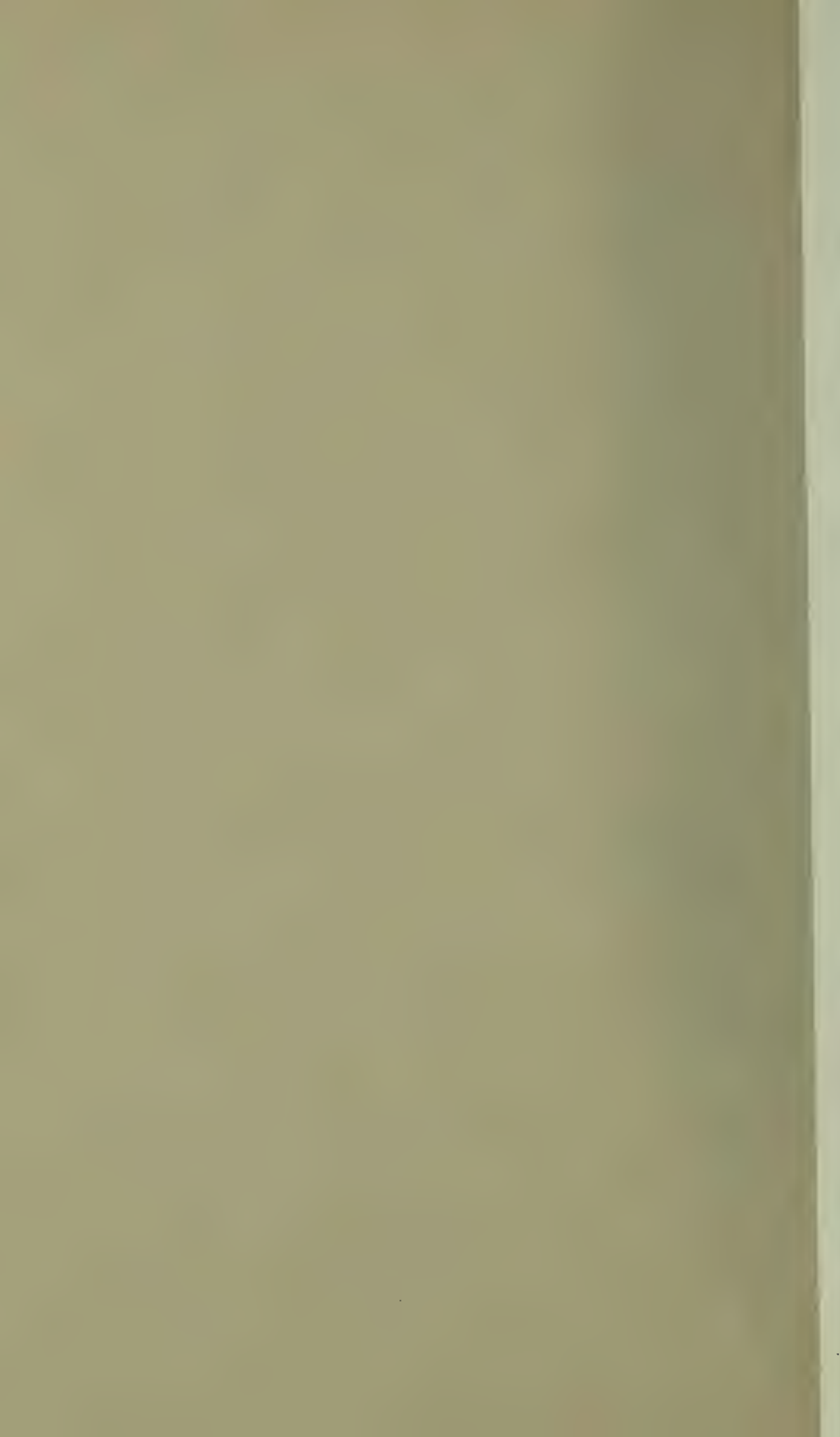
IN MEMORIAM
WILLIAM KENNETH BOYD

January 10, 1879—January 19, 1938



DURHAM, NORTH CAROLINA
DUKE UNIVERSITY PRESS

1938



Historical Papers of the
Trinity College Historical Society
Series XXII



W. K. Boyd.

IN MEMORIAM
WILLIAM KENNETH BOYD

January 10, 1879—January 19, 1938



DURHAM, NORTH CAROLINA
DUKE UNIVERSITY PRESS

1938

COPYRIGHT, 1938, BY
DUKE UNIVERSITY PRESS

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA BY
THE SEEMAN PRINTERY, INC., DURHAM, N. C.

PREFACE

Shortly after the death of Professor William Kenneth Boyd, Wednesday, January 19, 1938, President William P. Few appointed Henry R. Dwire, Robert L. Flowers, William T. Laprade, Richard H. Shryock, and Robert H. Woody a committee to arrange suitable public exercises and to publish the proceedings with other appropriate matter testifying of Professor Boyd's career in the service of Duke University and as a teacher and writer of history. At the Memorial Exercises, held Sunday afternoon, April 10, 1938, in Page Auditorium, President Few presided. Professor H. E. Myers, an undergraduate student under Professor Boyd and long a colleague on the faculty, pronounced an invocation. Professor Laprade, associated for twenty-nine years with Professor Boyd on the faculty of Trinity College and Duke University, spoke of him as a friend and colleague. Mr. Julian P. Boyd, Librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, an undergraduate and graduate student under Professor Boyd, paid a tribute to him as a teacher. Dr. Woody, student and colleague of Professor Boyd, his associate and successor in collecting Southern Americana at Duke University, spoke briefly of him as a collector, and contributes herein a longer general description of the contents of the George Washington Flowers Collection, which occupied a large part of Professor Boyd's time in his last years. Dr. Robert D. W. Connor, United States Archivist, from knowledge gained by long acquaintance and as a worker in kindred fields, spoke of Professor Boyd's career as a historian and promoter of historical studies. Professor Harvie Branscomb, Professor Boyd's successor as Director of Libraries, has given permission to reprint an estimate of his work in that office. Dr. William B. Hamilton, Jr., one of the later graduate students under Professor Boyd, contributes a bibliography of his published writings.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE	v
FOREWORD	3
William Preston Few	
INVOCATION	4
Hiram Earl Myers	
COLLEAGUE AND FRIEND	5
William Thomas Laprade	
TEACHER	9
Julian Parks Boyd	
DIRECTOR OF LIBRARIES	16
Bennett Harvie Branscomb	
COLLECTOR—THE GEORGE WASHINGTON FLOWERS COLLECTION	19
Robert Hilliard Woody	
HISTORIAN AND PROMOTER OF HISTORICAL STUDIES	70
Robert Digges Wimberly Connor	
BIBLIOGRAPHY OF PUBLISHED WRITINGS	80
William Baskerville Hamilton, Jr.	

IN MEMORIAM
WILLIAM KENNETH BOYD

FOREWORD

The University is a storehouse of learning with its libraries, its laboratories, and its scholars. It is also in just as important sense an accumulated heritage of personalities; and it is as important to cherish the great personalities as to develop the laboratories and libraries. Professor William K. Boyd holds a place in our traditions. He was a graduate of Trinity College. After his graduate studies and a few years of teaching experience elsewhere, he came back as the successor to John Spencer Bassett, another great American historian. Professor Boyd remained here the rest of his life, distinguished as scholar, writer, and leader and inspirer of graduate students and graduate studies. His most significant contribution to the University may turn out to be the collection of Southern Americana that has been built up under his leadership and is still being built up by his associate and successor.

This admirable record makes appropriate the Memorial Services held at the University and the publication of the addresses that were made on that occasion. I am grateful to all those who have contributed and will yet contribute to the preservation of Professor Boyd's memory and influence among us and in our abiding traditions.

INVOCATION

As we come, our Heavenly Father, to recall the life and work of a friend, companion, teacher, and leader whose form has passed from view but whose influence abides with us in the living monuments of those he inspired and led, we look to Thee for Thy continued help and guidance. Renew our hope and strengthen our confidence in the richness of achievement that gives enduring character to our common life; that finds the worth and meaning of past, present, future as seen in the light of truth; that can see our efforts begun with zest but often left incomplete, finding fulfillment through the graciousness that makes the good to endure and the right to conquer. Draw near and make us more the sharers in Thy way and wisdom; give us light ample for our leading and hope equal to our need.

While we petition Thee for this present help and future guidance, we would not forget to return thanks for the rich and varied blessings that have come to us and others from him whose life we now recall. We are grateful to Thee for his vigor of mind, his sense for truth and love of it, his insight and understanding, his modesty of life in the wealth of attainment, his full affection and tender sympathy, his unfailing love and devotion.

Abide with us and with all whom he loved; prosper the good purpose of his heart; establish and bring to further completion the worthy work of his hands; continually inspire and lead all whom he has touched with the impulse to know and follow truth, to understand and to enter into the larger promise of real life.

So direct all of us that we, too, may know and have a share in Thy way and purpose as we have them in Thy son Jesus Christ. Amen.

COLLEAGUE AND FRIEND

When I first knew William Kenneth Boyd in the early autumn of 1909 he was already thirty years old. Five years his junior, inexperienced in teaching history, I found myself suddenly apprenticed to him to learn the professorial art. For twenty-nine years thereafter we worked together as colleagues and friends and came to have more confidence in each other in this generation of intimacy than is the case with most men. It was a professional obligation of both of us to be ever curious about social questions and to strive earnestly to satisfy that zeal for knowledge we cultivated. Nevertheless, I sometimes marvel at the little either of us ever told the other about his previous personal experiences in the years before we met.

If I were trying to write a biography of Professor Boyd, these are the years that would intrigue me most. In them the pattern of his life was largely shaped. In that period he inherited whatever qualities that may have come to him by birthright. He learned any early lessons his parents had to teach. I only met the father momentarily in old age. Of any other teachers he had before he entered Weaver College I never heard him speak. In his three years as a student in Trinity College, which he entered as a junior in 1895, proceeding to the degrees of bachelor of arts and master of arts in 1897 and 1898, he was greatly impressed by the leadership of that striking personality, President John C. Kilgo. He was led to wrestle with some of the problems of the ages by the late Professor William I. Cranford, then a young man fresh from a Northern university. Perhaps he was influenced most by John Spencer Bassett, who became thereafter a friend and counselor and who inspired the pursuit of vocational activities which eventuated in the subsequent achievements of his life.

After two years (1898-1900) as master in history in the Trinity Park School, he went to Columbia University as a scholar, returning to Trinity College in 1901 as Adjunct Professor of History. He went again to Columbia as a fellow in history in 1903-4. During his two years of residence in that institution he studied the history of the European Middle Age under the guidance of James Harvey

Robinson and was stimulated by William A. Dunning to interest himself in the history of the Southern states. For one year after leaving Columbia he wrote articles published anonymously in the eleventh edition of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*. For another year he was instructor in history in Dartmouth College.

Professor Boyd had thus had an opportunity for a variety of experiences before he returned to Trinity College with his doctor's degree in 1906 as Professor Bassett's successor. When, three years later, I came to Durham at the last moment for a conference with him about a prospective appointment in his department, he entertained me for the night in his home, then established for less than a year. Our acquaintance began, therefore, after his life had taken root in the community which was to be the scene of his active career. Though he had been disposed to do it, it might then have been beyond the wit of even so clear sighted a historian to winnow from the complex of experiences that had been his fortune in the proceeding years those particular factors which had influenced him most.

Curiously enough, while professionally both of us concerned ourselves habitually with the past, we were inclined in our relations with each other to dwell more on the present and the future. The students we had to teach, the institution we had to serve, the colleagues with whom we had to live and work, the historical questions for which we tried to find the answers—in short, the inescapable changing routine of academic and social life made it necessary that we learn somehow to co-operate as a team and predestined us either to friendship or to continuous frictions. This joint day's work we had to do kept us so busy that we had little time for retrospect. Therefore, the many questions for which at the moment I should like to have answers were in his lifetime never asked.

Fortunately, from whatever sources they were derived, Professor Boyd when I first knew him had already acquired qualities which made him exemplary as a colleague. The advice he gave was unobtrusive. He was ever sympathetic and helpful when I sought counsel from him; but, having allotted to me definite responsibilities in our joint endeavor, he took it for granted that it was largely my business to get done the tasks assigned, though he never shirked the obligations resting upon him as my immediate superior. He welcomed suggestions from me, however, even when he did not invite them, and in time it came to be the usual case that neither of us

could have segregated his individual share in a decision reached after a consultation together.

We thus arrived at a rather unusual friendship that grew naturally from professional association and habitual, pleasant social intercourse. I came to know that I could depend upon him, that he would keep his promises and perhaps do more, expecting in return only a reciprocal faith and loyalty. There was no expectation that I should agree with him even on matters of policy in the department, though never once did we pursue our disagreements to a quarrel. Apparently he preferred to have an associate who tried to think for himself, a friend who could add congenial variety to the circle of his intimates. It never occurred to me to fear that if I did not acquiesce in his point of view, he might fail to support my interests in any appropriate way.

This spirit of tolerance and co-operation displayed toward me, his first associate in the department, was characteristic of his attitude toward other members who later joined the group. He welcomed variety in interests and points of view. Having recruited a new colleague, he insisted upon only the necessary conformity and encouraged every individual to enlarge the horizons of his own personality. He gladly supported the plans and aspirations of those who worked with him in any way he could and claimed few of the prerogatives of office sometimes esteemed so highly by lesser men.

Shy and reticent himself, perhaps his fault was that he intruded too little rather than too much upon the activities of those who worked with him. He took for granted in them the same passion for sound scholarship, the same concern for the professional tasks of the day, the same disposition to fulfill institutional obligations that he exemplified in himself. If one with whom he worked failed to measure up to the full stature he expected in these responsibilities, he did not know how to use compulsion. Perhaps he even doubted the effectiveness of such a method.

The circle of Professor Boyd's friendly interest was not restricted to the colleagues with whom he worked and the students who responded to his guidance. Somewhere in the leaven of his character was a ferment that made it difficult for him to fail to respond to any fellow-human he saw in distress. Most of his deeds inspired by this feeling were done privately. He did not even act by stealth in the hope of later accidental discovery. Occasionally, however, I have

found evidence of his concern in unexpected places. A single instance must suffice.

An undergraduate with more ability than industry tarried for only a year or two in the classes of both of us before he was expelled from college. Later he retrieved himself temporarily and came to practice successfully a profession in his community, before he yielded again to the temptations of drink. When I came upon him accidentally in a railway station and purchased a ticket to enable him to visit the wife who had left him, he recalled with appreciation and a momentary regret that Professor Boyd had come to his room at the time of his trouble when he was dismissed from college and had given him friendly counsel and exhortation to mend his ways in order to avert the subsequent ruin of his life.

I would not dwell unduly upon this aspect of Professor Boyd's character, but to omit reference to the impulse that ever moved him to try to give some help to individuals or groups he saw in need would be to neglect a deep-seated emotion which affected profoundly all of the relations of his life. Perhaps he never outlived his birth in a parsonage and his childhood as a clergyman's son. Organized religion ever appealed to him as a subject of historical study, whether it was the early phases of the Medieval Church or the sects generated by the American scene. Like that of most men with keen and inquiring intellects, his concept of religion changed as his mind matured, but his personal emotional response was ever that of good will toward the weak or the hurt.

I pay gladly these considered tributes to a colleague whose influence on my life it is easier to acknowledge than to estimate. On the whole, the years we worked together were good and not unfruitful. There may be other friends, but no other was with me when I faced the future with high hopes and youthful dreams. No other worked in the same way beside me for so long or shared so intimately the successes and failures of those important, irretrievable years.

TEACHER*

No metric system has yet been devised for gauging a teacher's success. Perhaps most inadequate of all is the narrow professional definition. Mr. Warfel's recent biography of Noah Webster bears the apt subtitle *Schoolmaster to America*. Webster remained all but unknown during the few years that he performed in the classroom, yet he antedated Emerson's Intellectual Declaration of Independence by half a century and taught a whole nation to become literate. Benjamin Franklin's great influence as a teacher of the homely virtues of thrift and industry is still a force in the land, yet Franklin never occupied the teacher's platform. Virginia's beloved jurist, Chancellor Wythe, is not listed as a teacher in the index volume of the *Dictionary of American Biography*, but his teaching of Madison, Marshall, Clay, and others exerted an immeasurable influence on the course of American history. Such examples could be multiplied indefinitely, and the illation for the reverse of the picture, when subjected to narrow professional definition, is so obvious as to need no statement.

Teaching is the great art of forwarding the march of intellect down the broad highway from the past to the future. The masters of this procession have been those who were endowed with the ability to transmit their seminal ideas. William Kenneth Boyd would have been a successful teacher whatever his station in life. He was a successful teacher because he was born with the gift of teaching, because he had both ideas and the ability to convey them to others, because he was able to inspire others with his contagious enthusiasms.

Like Jefferson, he was more interested in the dreams of the future than in records of the past. Yet no one who knew him would

* Some of Professor Boyd's former students have generously placed at my disposal their several appraisals of him and his teaching. I have drawn heavily upon these statements and I wish to express my gratitude to the following persons for the privilege of using them: Dr. Nelson M. Blake, Dr. Mary Swan Carroll, Dr. Thomas D. Clark, Dr. Elizabeth H. Davidson, Dr. Ralph B. Flanders, Dr. George D. Harmon, Dr. William A. Mabry, Dr. Ruth K. Nuermberger, Dr. Joseph C. Robert, Dr. Culver H. Smith, and Dr. Robert H. Woody.

It may not be improper to repeat here the usual statement that Dr. Boyd made when—as he was always doing for his students—he wrote commendatory letters in my behalf: "He is not a relation of mine."

accuse him of being a dreamer. His approach to the future—an approach to which he guided hundreds of those who sat under his tutelage—was through an understanding of the past, an understanding gained through unwavering devotion to the rigorous canons of historical scholarship. His teaching was as honest and as rugged as his character. His penetrating mind was the alembic for distilling the discordant, often chaotic elements of the past, and the resulting distillation combined the flavor of his personality with the full-bodied strength of his searching intellect. He taught history, but the greatest lesson that he conveyed did not concern mere factual events of the past: it was a lesson which, fully learned, swept away the residuum of inherited prejudices, of specious patriotism, of cultural antipathies which clogged the processes of free thought, and, in its place, implanted in the minds of young men and women the idea that intellectual honesty is the signet of a mature civilization, that intellectual freedom is the only freedom worth having.

What this lesson meant to those who sat under him and, through their radial extension of his teaching, what it will mean toward a more enlightened culture in the South, cannot be measured. His classroom was the focal point to which men and women came from varying backgrounds and from which they went along the ever widening path of his influence, carrying with them ideas and qualities which they in turn would disseminate. Those who knew his unselfish devotion to his teaching and to his students, those who were beneficiaries of his sane counsel, and those who shared his rewarding friendship will appreciate the impossibility of observing in this appraisal one of his cardinal principles—objective impartiality. For affection as well as respect enters into this analysis.

Dr. Boyd's approach to the teaching of history was so balanced by the innate common sense of the man as to prevent him from being tagged with the label of any particular school or philosophy. He taught political history because he felt that laws and political institutions constituted a primary expression of social forces. He gave due respect to military history, for in the crisis of actual conflict he sensed the articulation of dynamic movements. He taught religious and intellectual history, for he realized that things of the spirit and of the mind—even though they were often unexpressed in the documentary record—played a powerful role in the long annals of the past. He respected the role of the common man, for

he knew that the turbulent career of a Herman Husband was not merely the reflection of an unsettled character, but of contending forces much more important than an obscure scribbler from Orange County; he knew that the political opinions of one-gallus farmers might be more significant than pronouncements issuing from high places in cultivated phraseology. He recognized the importance of the arts and sciences in the history of a people. Thus was teaching a masterful integration of the economic, the political, the social, and the religious aspects of history. Because of this it would perhaps be most appropriate to call him a social historian if the term had not in recent years come to denote a school which excluded some of the factors that he considered fundamental. He taught social history in the sense that Macaulay and McMaster used the term, though he was far removed from Macaulay's romanticism and he transcended McMaster in his ability to integrate the varied manifestations of social forces.

One of the dominant qualities that gave tremendous effect to his teaching of history was that which he sought to develop in his students and which he called imagination. But his imagination was not that of Sir Walter Scott who peopled the Cheviots with moss-troopers, nor was it that of Macaulay who saw Whitehall with the eyes of Pepys. His was not the dreamful imagination of the romantic historian and the more romantic novelist, separated from both reality and critical scholarship, but imagination which, supported by a profound knowledge of the sources, recognized that documents were written by human beings, actuated by human prejudices, ambitions, and emotions.

His imagination was the disciplined faculty of the trained historian for evoking misty figures out of the records of the past and giving them reality. It was, indeed, much more than imagination—it was the profound ability to understand human motives, to clothe the skeletal bones of history with flesh and blood. Intensely human himself and endowed with a deep respect for intellectual integrity, Dr. Boyd was unusually successful in the difficult task of giving to his teaching a quality of realism. He once told a student that one of the responsibilities of teaching history was to give students knowledge which they could not acquire from books. It was his fertile imagination, his penetrating wisdom in human affairs, that enabled him to meet this responsibility with such consistent success.

It was likewise characteristic of him that he should instill in those who intended to teach a high sense of the responsibilities they were to assume.

His respect for the responsibilities of teaching would not permit the interference of his research, his writing, his collecting activities with the interests of his students. Teaching, indeed, was the goal toward which all of his other enterprises were directed. He knew that there could be no exploring beyond the bounds of historical knowledge without the collection of great masses of materials. He knew that teaching could not be fresh and virile without constant research. He knew that discoveries should be recorded in print for the advancement of knowledge. Yet, despite his significant contributions in these fields, no one could say that he ever sacrificed his teaching for these achievements. His lecture notes were dog-eared and worn—and written in a scrawl which many suspected he could not read anyway—but along the margins were recorded the findings of the most recent researches, both of his own and of other scholars. He gave to his lectures the rich vitality of a mind deeply immersed in the currents of historical discovery. Clear in outline, rich in substance, and judicious in temper, his lectures were characteristic expressions of a mind unwavering in its belief in the value of the historical approach and in the importance of teaching. His lectures contained no oratorical periods, no straining for dramatic effect, no pretentious display of knowledge. Yet at times they were inspired. Once, in a lecture on the influence of the West in ante-bellum America, his presentation was so logical, his expression so superb, that his class was stirred with a powerful, though silent, appreciation. He sensed the spell that he had cast, laughed, and said: "Where did I get all this? Oh, from books, pamphlets, and manuscripts I have read—and from the richness of my experience." His sense of humor was quiet but pointed.

His lectures were liberally sprinkled with questions, and it was obvious that these questions came from a mind that had penetrated deeply into the causes and effects of historical events. History as taught by Dr. Boyd seemed to be a series of questions, many of them unanswerable. Years later the student, glancing over his college notebooks, would find that these questions appeared more and more significant, and he would come to have renewed appreciation for the learning and understanding of the man who had asked them. Yet

Dr. Boyd's lectures bristled with facts, arranged in cogent sequence, and what interpretation there was was the cumulative effect of masses of historical evidence. He sought to instruct, to impart knowledge, to create understanding, not to propound his own theories. It is negative praise to say that his teaching revealed no Southern bias or sectional feeling: he knew his native South well, but he understood her weaknesses as well as her strength. The student who showed signs of becoming a professional Southerner was apt to be assigned a volume or two of Frederick Law Olmstead; the student who gave little evidence of appreciating the significance of economic forces in American history was apt to find himself reporting on Beard's *Economic Origins of Jeffersonian Democracy*. Equal portions of abolitionist propaganda and pro-slavery defense were impartially dealt out in the interest of a true historical perspective. Dr. Boyd was interested in developing a spirit of intellectual inquiry, and passions and prejudices had no place in his search for historical truth. He made no effort to court student favor by meretricious showmanship, and the expression of his opinions on controversial subjects had the quiet assurance of a man who knew that honesty of mind and sincerity of purpose would command respect. He enjoyed teaching, and his students knew that he enjoyed it. Having conveyed this feeling, he had no need to resort to specious devices to win the attention and confidence of his students.

The student who was fortunate enough to pursue his graduate studies under Dr. Boyd was rewarded by more intimate association with a virile intellect and with a friend capable of abiding loyalty. Those who experienced this association need no reminder to recall the selfless generosity with which Dr. Boyd placed his faculties and his influence under levy for the benefit of his students. But his guidance took the form of broad suggestions and advice concerning fundamental principles of research; never did he pamper his students by meticulous supervision or by permitting them to seek help on trivial matters. Thus did he encourage self-reliance. His consultations with graduate students took place in an office piled high with books, periodicals, correspondence, and papers scattered in confusion all over the cluttered desk. Such disorder might have indicated a confused state of mind, but Dr. Boyd's thinking was never vague or disordered. Sitting there in his disarrayed office, a wry smile on his face, his inevitable pipe drawing well, his sage counsel enlivened with an-

ecdotes or with expressive but inoffensive expletives, he could summarize in few words the guiding principles of historical research or out of his amazing knowledge of bibliography indicate the weakness or the strength of particular sources. "Get beneath the surface," he would insist. "Look beyond the expressed word and try to discover true thoughts and motives. Find out what kind of men you are dealing with, and, above all, use your imagination—the trouble with most historians is that they lack imagination, they cannot visualize the human being behind the written document." All of this tended to throw the student upon his own resources. There is no question that it added to the difficulties of those who found themselves for the first time wrestling with historical problems. But it is equally certain that it was an excellent means of testing their mettle. Dr. Boyd's insistence upon a wide background of knowledge, even for a highly specialized dissertation, also raised the hurdles for his graduate students. He deprecated the thesis which was a mere accumulation of facts, feeling as he did that the collection of facts required no high order of intelligence. For this reason he insisted upon the value of interpretation and he required his students to master their materials, to avoid the common danger of becoming bogged down in a morass of documentation. Such rigorous requirements developed maturity and self-reliance in his students and when they met these requirements by a display of originality, or serious purpose, or of industrious scholarship, no one was more delighted than the one who had imposed this discipline. It was the same regimen that he imposed upon himself and he well knew that the path of historical research leading to a mature and disciplined mind was not an easy one.

His lectures were at times inspired; his guidance of research was wise; and his equipment for teaching was of a high order. But it was through his immense human qualities that he achieved a measure of greatness and gave full meaning to the high purpose that controlled every relation between teacher and student. Notes taken from his well-organized lectures could serve as the basis for a teaching syllabus; suggestive questions dropped in his seminars could be utilized as dissertation subjects by students in their own teaching careers. But when this is said it still leaves unexpressed the qualities of the man which gave value and meaning to everything that he taught. His deep friendship for his students, his self-denying interest in their development, his zealous activities to promote their success,

his great and unaffected simplicity, his rugged honesty, his natural assumption of the importance and value of his work, his refusal to compromise where principle and the processes of the intellect were involved, his single-minded devotion to the duties of a scholar and a teacher, his salty realism, his sane and balanced view of human nature, his liberalism and his tolerance—these were the qualities which made his teaching rise above the level and embrace some of the elements of greatness. These were the qualities which endow the fading notebooks of his students with a perpetual freshness, evoking from their pages the affectionate memory of one of the most virile teachers the South has produced.

DIRECTOR OF LIBRARIES

Dr. Boyd won national recognition as a historian of the Old South; he was equally distinguished as a builder of the New South. No phase of the cultural and economic development of the Southern region escaped his interest, and in many directions his insight and initiative were responsible for constructive developments of major importance. In the days of Trinity College he saw the importance of research studies and publication in establishing the standards of the institution's work. He was one of the most active editors of *The South Atlantic Quarterly*. He was an influential force in founding the University Press, in initiating special interest in the fine arts on the campus, in guiding the work of the Race Relations Institute, and in the support of numerous other undertakings which broke new ground or brought cultural enrichment. He was also a champion and guiding spirit of the University Libraries.

Dr. Boyd's interest in and service to the Library were continuous with his more than thirty years' connection with Trinity College and the University. In the early period, when resources were meager, he enlisted the aid of students and friends to add many needed volumes to the small book collection. Realizing the necessity for more systematic development, he and others urged upon the Trustees the establishment of the Library Fee Fund, a provision which has guaranteed to the Library a continuous and consistent financial support. He was Chairman of the Library Committee of the College at the time the University was created, and became its first Director of Libraries. In this position he was faced with a dual problem of the first magnitude. On the one hand, he had to secure as rapidly as possible a book collection which would enable the new University to engage in a full program of graduate teaching and research, while on the other hand he had to build up a library staff of approximately fifty people, organize a number of special libraries to serve the needs of the University's rapidly growing departments, and solve a number of difficult problems of technical procedure and relationship. Only those who have had experience with such problems can properly appreciate the difficulties of this task and the quality of Dr. Boyd's handling of it.

The monumental character of Dr. Boyd's accomplishment in this, his major field of activity outside the classroom, hardly needs to be described; it has been plain to everyone. The Library when he assumed responsibility for it was in no way noteworthy. At his death it contained nearly half a million volumes and over three hundred thousand manuscripts. Almost within a decade it had been transformed from a small college collection to one of the important university libraries of the country. This growth could not have been accomplished without the co-operation of many individuals and forces, but the guiding and inspiring force in the development was the personality and enthusiasm of Dr. Boyd.

When these years of his service to the Library are considered in retrospect, several aspects of his work stand out with special clearness. One was his insistence on the purchase of volumes of fundamental, scholarly character. He had an admirable contempt, which he expressed in emphatic terms, for the annual output of popular ephemeral literature. He insisted on getting the basic sources of knowledge. Thanks to this policy the University Library, though still short many important items, contains a collection of scientific and scholarly journals and sets of important source materials which is remarkable for so youthful a library.

A second phase of special significance was the collecting of material concerning the South. A native of the section, although trained elsewhere, Dr. Boyd perceived clearly that the new University would find its primary research obligation in the study of the problems of its own region, and that the Library should have a special interest in the literature of the South. In this direction his energy and insight amounted to genius. Realizing how steadily the letters, newspapers, plantation records, and other documents significant for historical purposes were being destroyed through carelessness or ignorance, he undertook to gather these materials into the Library. It was Dr. Boyd who interested the family of the late George Washington Flowers in building up, as a memorial to their father, the collection of Southern historical materials which is one of the great distinctions of the Library. This collection was without doubt his greatest joy, and even after he resigned the full responsibility for the libraries he retained for himself the curatorship of it. The Flowers Collection is thus a monument to Dr. Boyd, as well as a memorial to the friend of Trinity College whose name it bears.

There is a third aspect of Dr. Boyd's relation to the Library which stands out strongly in the minds of those who were most familiar with it. That was his relationship to those members of the staff who were in need of advice or help. Those in difficulty found him far more than a sympathetic listener and counselor. Their problems and burdens became his own, and remained his own until a satisfactory solution was found. In some cases he extended financial aid; in others he gave days of thought and effort. In time the staff came to sense this, and their affection for him was deep. If at times his good will and forbearance were taken advantage of, that only throws into stronger relief his faith in the goodness of those with whom he worked and for whom he felt himself responsible.

At the meeting in November, 1935, when the Friends of Duke University Library was organized, Dr. Boyd made a memorable address, recalling the names of those who had aided and befriended the Library. On future occasions whenever that distinguished roll is called, his name will always be mentioned as the one who more than any other individual was the founder of the University Library. That, had he thought about it, is probably the immortality he would have most desired.

COLLECTOR— THE GEORGE WASHINGTON FLOWERS COLLECTION

This tribute will be brief, for no words of mine can describe adequately Professor Boyd's services to the University and to learning during the many years he was engaged in the arduous task of building a great collection of Americana. As Director of Libraries and in many other ways he was instrumental in bringing to the Library important materials for all fields of knowledge. But it was to the collection of Americana, and especially Southern Americana, that he devoted some of the best years of his life. Since 1930 he had secured for the George Washington Flowers Memorial Collection more than 25,000 books and pamphlets, 83,000 newspapers, and 300,000 manuscripts. His everlasting monument is that collection. Many of the pieces are exceedingly rare; all stand mutely eloquent, testifying to Professor Boyd's zeal, courage, and knowledge, speaking with a thousand tongues to tell the story of the land and the people he loved.

Even as a youth he was a collector of school textbooks, and when he came to Trinity College and fell under the influence of John Spencer Bassett, he began a career notable for many things, not the least of which was the collecting of Southern Americana. As a student member of the Trinity College Historical Society in 1898, he was bringing to the College, on his own initiative, volumes of North Carolina newspapers. It will be remembered that then Trinity College was small, not far from impoverished, and with inadequate library facilities. All the more need then for the acquisition of historical materials to promote the teaching and writing of the history of this section; and all the more difficult to gather them. Because it was Professor Boyd's nature as a teacher and thinker to seek the fundamental, to analyze as a social critic the soil that caused a civilization to flourish or to wither, he was keenly aware that the records of the past ought to be preserved from the ravages of mice and men. For to him history was no mere succession of old wives' tales but the authentic voice of the past as interpreted by scholars engaged in exploring the records.

We may imagine the difficulties besetting him in his early days of collecting. Even though the College administrators appreciated his efforts, they could make only meager appropriations of money. But this little was stretched as far as possible, and through gifts, exchanges of the *Historical Papers of the Trinity College Historical Society* and Library duplicates, and limited purchases, the collection was expanded and in time came to include materials much broader than North Caroliana. Then there was not sufficient housing-space or shelf-room; and there were other obstacles natural to a pioneer undertaking. Still the work went forward, often at the sacrifice of Professor Boyd's own researches and writing, although his accomplishments there were of first importance. To my mind, it is these earlier years that reveal so unmistakably his unselfish devotion to the cause of learning, although in later years circumstances permitted greater results from his efforts.

In the transition from College to University it became apparent that an expansion of library facilities was essential to the proper functioning of the University. An increased enrollment in the Graduate School, especially of students who came to study the history and literature of the South, and the establishment of the journal, *American Literature*, in 1929 brought a full realization of the value of a collection of Southern Americana. It was at this time that Professor Boyd undertook to gather here the most cosmopolitan newspaper collection south of Washington. Through purchase, exchange, and gift, dozens of cases of newspapers came from the Library of Congress, the Massachusetts Historical Society, the American Antiquarian Society, and others. Like Presidents Crowell and Kilgo, Professor Boyd believed that both Trinity College and the South ought to have a place in the nation. No better right to such a place could be had than through the collection of materials illustrating and revealing the life of the South.

But this was a vast undertaking, too great for a fast-growing University faced with a multitude of tasks. Then it was that Mr. W. W. Flowers and other members of the Flowers family, who had always been interested in the Library, responded to a suggestion from Professor Boyd with a generosity as timely as it was unexpected. Quietly and without any fanfare of publicity, the Flowers family helped the University to expand greatly the collection of Southern Americana. It was natural that this responsibility should be entrusted to Professor Boyd.

As those who knew him are aware, he brought to this task rare qualities of the heart and mind. A marvelous bibliographical knowledge and the true collector's instinct for the worth-while were combined with a knack of inspiring others to appreciate the records of the past. Many of his students brought treasures to the Library. Other individuals were quick to appreciate his work. Although normally more reticent than most persons, his enthusiasm for the preservation of historical materials was contagious. As a collector he made many pleasant contacts outside academic circles. The sense of personal loss expressed by many who had known him primarily in a business way illustrates his capacity for friendship.

Perhaps the most striking thing about Professor Boyd was his catholicity of interests. He did not divide history into narrow, exclusive categories; his learning and outlook was too broad for that. His craving for knowledge took a wide range. Even as a youth his ambition was to secure the doctor's degree in three subjects, history, literature, and philosophy. The collection he built, therefore, evidenced a scholarship as broad as history itself. No aspect of life was too varied to be encompassed: politics, economics, literature, religion, music, plantation and business records, everything pertaining to the culture of the South.

As the collection expanded, Professor Boyd came to look upon it with increasing pride. I am confident he considered it his crowning achievement, although his unconquerable modesty would never allow him to say so. In one of his rare moments he confided to a former student that he had dedicated himself to the acquisition of a great collection of Southern Americana. That he lived to see this dream materialize must be a consolation to us all; that he combined in one person the practical ways of the doer and the vision of the dreamer must ever cause us to remember his name and his deeds. The Flowers Collection of Southern Americana is a monument that will always be his, even as it grows towards a perfection he knew could never be attained.

MANUSCRIPTS*

Beginning with only a few thousand manuscripts in 1930, the Collection has expanded steadily; at the time of Professor Boyd's

* In preparing this report on the George Washington Flowers Collection I have been aided materially by members of the Library staff: Dr. Ruth Ketrings Nuernberger, who has an unusual knowledge of the manuscript collection;

death it was nearing a half million pieces. As will be seen by the following description, the Collection is particularly rich in material from Virginia, the Carolinas, and Georgia. Perhaps the most outstanding single group of material is that relating to the Confederacy. There is not space to list here all the manuscripts in the Library. The purpose is rather to describe the more important groups as briefly as possible, in the hope of serving students by indicating the scope of the Collection. Housed with the manuscripts as a part of the Flowers Collection is a noteworthy group of broadsides and maps, none of which is specifically mentioned.

ANDERSON, FRANCIS THOMAS. Letters and Papers, 1828-1915.
Fincastle, Botetourt County, Va. 439 pieces.

Lawyer, legislator, judge. In addition to extensive legal practice, Anderson was a prominent Whig and was associated with his brother, Joseph Reid Anderson (president of the Tredegar Iron Works) in iron manufacture. MSS relate chiefly to legal and other business matters and the iron industry.

ARCHER, FLETCHER HARRIS. Letters and Papers, 1804-1900.
Petersburg, Va. 924 pieces.

Lawyer, planter, soldier. Archer was a captain in the Mexican War and a lieutenant colonel in the Confederate army. Subsequently he was mayor of Petersburg and a prominent layman in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. MSS relate largely to Mexican War, Civil War, and to economic and legal phases of Reconstruction.

BADGER, GEORGE EDMUND. Letters, 1842-61. Raleigh, N. C.
20 pieces.

Lawyer, judge, senator. Successful in the law, Badger became in 1836 a leader of the Whig party, in 1841 was appointed Secretary of the Navy, and, 1846-55, was United States Senator. In 1860 he supported the Constitutional Union party. Aside from political and business matters, the MSS relate to a controversy involving the Portsmouth and Weldon Railroad.

Miss Jane Green, whose specialty is periodicals; and Miss Allene Ramage, who is thoroughly familiar with the newspaper collection. All these gave generously of their time and thought; the errors of omission and commission, unfortunately, are my own.

Professor Boyd was Director of Libraries from 1930 to 1934; because of his concern for the entire Library as well as for the Southern collection, it has seemed proper to mention here some materials not a part of the Flowers Collection.

BANK OF THE CAPE FEAR. Records, 1836-70. Washington, N. C. 71 vols.

Records of the bank include collection book, deposit books, discount ledgers, general ledgers, offering books, tellers' books, letterbooks, minutes of the board of directors, and the state of the bank.

BARNSELY, GODFREY. Letters and Papers, 1828-73. Savannah, Ga. 3,647 pieces.

Merchant, cotton factor, planter. Barnsley, an Englishman, came to Georgia in 1824, soon engaged in the lumber trade, and later became a cotton factor with offices in Savannah, Mobile, New Orleans, and Liverpool. In 1838 he purchased an estate of 10,000 acres near Kingston, Ga., which was in process of development and beautification for the next twenty-five years. Letters from his several children comment on educational and social life. MSS relate to lumber trade, cotton trade, economic conditions, and social life.

BONSACK, JOHN. Letters and Papers, 1786-1929. Bonsack, Bedford County, Va. 2,000 pieces.

Merchant, manufacturer, teacher. The Bonsack family were originally German immigrants to the Valley of Virginia. John Bonsack ran a store, while Jacob operated a woolen mill. About 1850 a daughter married David H. Plaine, an elder in the Dunkard Church, who joined the Bonsacks in business, and was also a schoolteacher. MSS relate to business and family affairs, with letters on frontier life from members who had migrated to the West, and on educational life from the children at various schools and colleges.

BOTELER, ALEXANDER ROBINSON. Letters, 1776-1898. Shepherdstown, [now West] Va. 1,578 pieces.

Farmer, congressman, politician. Boteler, Princeton graduate and amateur artist, lived as a gentleman farmer and local Whig politician until 1859, when he was elected to Congress. In 1860 he was Chairman of the National Executive Committee of the Constitutional Union party. He was later a member of the Confederate Congress and liaison officer between "Stonewall" Jackson and the Richmond government. In 1873 he was appointed a Centennial Commissioner; in 1882 he was put on the Tariff Commission; and in 1884 he was made Pardon Clerk. MSS relate chiefly to family matters; with some political letters around 1860, and Civil War correspondence reflecting conditions in western Virginia.

BOURNE, SILVANUS. Letters, 1800-15. Amsterdam, Netherlands. 7 pieces.

United States consul. As those of a consul during a critical period Bourne's comments on Napoleon, the political state of Europe, and American foreign policy are of particular interest.

BRANCH, JAMES AND LAWRENCE O'BRYAN. Letters and Papers, 1835-95. Enfield, N. C. 793 pieces.

Politician, soldier, land speculator. James and Lawrence were the sons of John Branch, prominent politician and territorial governor of Florida. They were deeply engaged in Florida land speculation as well as in many other legal and business matters. Part of the letters relate to secession in North Carolina. MSS relate to investments, land speculation, and secession.

BRAXTON, CARTER. Accounts and Plantation Record, 1821-27; 1862-90. Hanover County, Va. 2 vols., 235 pp.

These volumes include an invoice of farm equipment, records of crops raised and products sold, and accounts of merchandise purchased.

BRYARLY, SAMUEL. Letters and Papers, 1787-1884. White Post, Frederick County, Va. 662 pieces.

Farmer. Bryarly was a prosperous grain farmer of Northern Virginia. Most of his children migrated to the Northwest or Southwest. MSS relate to family affairs and to conditions in the West.

BULWER, WILLIAM HENRY LYTTON EARLE. Letters, 1849-53. Washington, D. C. 23 pieces.

Diplomat, author. These letters, written while Bulwer was British minister to the United States, comment on the political situation in the United States, including the Compromise of 1850, slavery, the colonization of Negroes, and the election of Franklin Pierce.

BURT, ARMISTEAD. Letters and Papers, 1825-90. Abbeville, S. C. 2,564 pieces.

Planter, legislator, congressman. Burt (1802-82) married Martha Catherine Calhoun, niece of John C. Calhoun, and from family association had widespread connection with prominent South Carolina politicians. During and after the Civil War, Burt managed business affairs for many relatives and neighbors. The last meeting of the Confederate cabinet was held at his house in April, 1865. MSS relate to politics (1832-60) and family matters.

BUTLER, EDWARD GEORGE WASHINGTON. Letters, 1821-88. Iberville, La. 112 pieces.

Soldier, planter. Butler, born in 1800 and orphaned by the death of his father in 1803, grew up under the care of Andrew Jackson, was educated at West Point, served in the Mexican War, and engaged in sugar and cotton planting in Louisiana. MSS relate to politics, railroad building, economic aspects of slavery, annexation of Texas, Mexican War, Kansas-Nebraska question, Lincoln's election, Civil War, Reconstruction, and the cotton trade.

CALHOUN, JOHN CALDWELL. Letters, 1805-50. Abbeville, S. C. 91 pieces.

Political leader, congressman, senator, cabinet member, vice-president, planter. These letters cover the period of Calhoun's public life, and in them he refers to practically every event of importance during those years. About half the letters deal with Calhoun's private affairs, particularly finances, the management of his several plantations, and relations with his children.

CARTER, ROBERT [COUNCILLOR]. Letterbooks and Plantation Records, 1772-93. Nomini Hall, Westmoreland County, Va. 18 vols., containing 3,136 letters.

Planter, member of governor's council. Robert Carter, son of "King" Carter, was a man of great prominence, owner of extensive plantations and many slaves and a manufacturer of iron. MSS contain much on management of plantations, imports and exports, religion, social and economic life.

CHESSON, JOHN B. AND ROSS, WILLIAM. Letters and Papers, 1762-1891. Plymouth, Washington County, N. C. 1,200 pieces.

Merchants. Chesson and Ross were engaged in shipping naval stores, corn, wheat, cotton, and other produce to New York, Europe, and West Indies. There is comment on the War of 1812 and description of shipping. MSS relate chiefly to business, with enough family letters to provide some material on social history.

CHIVERS, THOMAS HOLLEY. Letters, Papers, and Works, 1833-59. Washington, Ga. 634 pieces.

Physician, poet. Chivers (1809-58) was educated in medicine at Transylvania, but soon turned to literature, in which his work was eccentric and somewhat similar to that of Edgar Allan Poe, with whom his relations were alternately friendly and controversial. These MSS provide the most important single body of material concerning the man and poet. His works comprise 560 pieces of the collection.

CLARK, HENRY TOOLE. Letters and Papers, 1800-73. Tarboro, N. C. 85 pieces.

Planter, legislator, governor. Clark (1808-74) was in 1861 Speaker of the North Carolina Senate, by virtue of which he became governor upon the death of John W. Ellis in July of that year. MSS relate to political and military matters, requests for appointments, the conduct of the Civil War, and legal aspects of Reconstruction.

CLAY, CLEMENT CLAIBORNE. Letters and Papers, 1811-1925. Huntsville, Ala. 8,513 pieces.

Lawyer, legislator, senator, planter. Clay's father, Clement Comer Clay (1789-1866), legislator, congressman, senator, and governor, was also a large planter and slaveholder in North Alabama. Clement Claiborne Clay was a

State Rights leader in Alabama, and in the Senate (1853-61), favored secession, served in the Confederate Congress (1862-64), went to Canada (1864-65) as commissioner for the Confederacy, surrendered when implicated unjustly in the assassination of Lincoln, and was imprisoned for a year on that charge. He was subsequently in the insurance business and a planter. MSS relate to politics, plantation management, social history, secession, civil and military affairs in the Confederacy, treatment of Southern leaders after the Civil War, and social and economic phases of Reconstruction.

CLAY, HENRY. Letters, 1820-43. Ashland, Ky. 9 pieces.

Political leader, congressman, senator, cabinet member. Clay's letters rarely omitted political comment, a fact which these nine illustrate. They deal with the United States Bank, the Missouri Compromise, party questions, and the prospects of the Whig party.

CLOPTON, JOHN. Letters and Papers, 1732-1915. New Kent County, Va. 9,394 pieces.

Lawyer, soldier, legislator, congressman, planter. Besides Clopton (1756-1816) himself, four generations of his descendants are represented in this collection, including Joyce Wilkinson Clopton, John Bacon Clopton, Charles Montrieu Wallace, William Izard Clopton, Maria Foster Clopton, Adelaide Clopton, and Katherine Clopton. MSS relate to family matters, business, politics, the Revolution, Continental Congress, the Jay Treaty, Alien and Sedition Acts, the embargo, relations with France, Jeffersonian party, legal matters, California prior to 1854, the cotton trade, blockade running for the Confederate government, service in the United States Navy (*ca.* 1845), and Reconstruction.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA. Tax in Kind Records, 1863-64. Va. 10 vols.

These reports on the Confederate tax in kind include estimates of the amount of return and receipts for collection of the levy in the counties of Albemarle, Amherst, Buckingham, Fluvanna, Mecklenburg, and Nelson.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA, Army. Military Telegrams, 1864-65. Raleigh, N. C. 405 pieces.

These MSS relate to military activities in North Carolina during the latter part of the war. They refer to troop movements, skirmishes, the protection of Plymouth, and Sherman's invasion of the state.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA, Hospitals. Records, 1862-65. Charlottesville and Richmond, Va.; Tallahassee and Newport, Fla.; Chattanooga, Tenn. 37 pieces.

Records of the General Hospital at Charlottesville (1862-64, 9 pieces) include accounts of expenditures for food, supplies, and medicine. Records of the Chimborazo Hospital at Richmond (1863-65, 1 vol.) give similar infor-

mation. The reports of hospitals at Newport and Tallahassee (1863-64, 21 pieces) show supplies received and list patients treated. Scarcity of materials on this subject give these MSS particular importance. The letters from Chattanooga refer to the preparation of hospital facilities and increasing the medical staff in that area.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA, Congress. Register of Acts, 1861-65. Richmond, Va. 1 vol., 200 pp.

This volume is the original and official record of all legislation passed by the provisional and permanent congresses of the Confederate States of America. Each entry gives the title of the act, together with dates of passage and approval. Except for a few blank spaces where the clerk of the provisional congress failed to record the information, the record is complete.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA, Congress. Statutes, 1862-65. Richmond, Va. 96 pieces.

Of the 95 originals, 90 belong to the second (and last) Confederate Congress (November 7, 1864-March 18, 1865). Most of these have not been published. These acts deal with various subjects, ranging from the trivial to such vital matters as financial legislation, repair and rebuilding of railroads, raising of corn, and special defenses of Richmond. Many of the acts display the desperate efforts of a harassed government in its last days. These documents supplement the collection in the Library of Congress.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA, Treasury Department. Warrants, 1863-65. Richmond, Va. 9 pieces.

These documents, though few in number, throw much light on Confederate expenditures. They were issued, variously, to Confederate agents abroad, to the captain of a blockade runner for salaries and expenses, to the governor of Arizona Territory for salaries, and for "Secret Service," to be paid in gold. Anticipating the evacuation of Richmond, sight drafts were issued to deputies on March 23, 1865, for sums totalling \$5,278,462.

COOKE, JOHN ESTEN. Letters and Papers, 1840-96. Millwood, Clarke County, Va. 278 pieces.

Author. John Esten Cooke (1830-86) is the central figure of this collection, but there are a number of letters of Philip Pendleton Cooke (1816-50). MSS relate to Cooke's early life, his discouragement during the Civil War, relations with his publishers, and include the MS of *Surry of Eagle's Nest* and five volumes of War Notes.

COTTAGE, GRANGE. Letters and Minutes of the Patrons of Husbandry, 1873-76. Richmond County, S. C. 54 pieces.

These records detail the organization and activities of a local unit in the Grange movement, with lists of members, minutes of meetings, and correspondence concerning merchandise purchased.

CRAWFORD, MARTHA FOSTER. *Journal and Diaries, 1846-81.* Clinton, Ala., and Shanghai, China. 7 vols., 1, 186 pp.

Missionary. Martha Foster was born and educated in Tuscaloosa County, Ala., and the first volume of her journal refers to the part of her life spent there. In 1851 she went as a Baptist missionary to China, being stationed at Shanghai and Tung Chow. During the Civil War her sympathies were strongly with the Confederacy. MSS relate chiefly to comment on her life and work in China and include a MS history of missions in China, written by her.

CRAWFORD, WILLIAM HARRIS. *Letters, 1790-1867.* Crawfordsville, Ga. 111 pieces.

Lawyer, legislator, senator, diplomat, cabinet member, presidential candidate. These letters are chiefly consular and diplomatic, being for the most part addressed to Crawford by American representatives abroad. They were written mainly during the difficult years of the Napoleonic era, and discuss the European situation and America's relation thereto.

CRITTENDEN, JOHN JORDAN. *Letters and Papers, 1786-1892.* Frankfort, Ky. 758 pieces.

Lawyer, legislator, congressman, senator, cabinet member, governor. J. J. Crittenden (1787-1863) stood next to Henry Clay as a prominent Kentuckian and Whig leader and is particularly known for his efforts, 1860-61, to avert secession. He remained loyal to the Union, though some of his sons served in the Confederate army. Of his large family, his daughter, Ann Mary Butler Crittenden Coleman, was the most distinguished as an author and as a woman of exceptional intellect and ability. MSS include both family and political letters. About half of those before 1863 have been published in Mrs. Coleman's *Life of John J. Crittenden*. Many of the later letters concern her preparation of this work. The collection supplements the main body of Crittenden MSS in the Library of Congress.

CUMMING, ALFRED. *Letters and Letterbooks, 1792-1865.* Augusta, Ga., and Salt Lake City, Utah. 754 pieces.

Mayor, governor. As mayor of Augusta, Ga., Alfred Cumming was distinguished for his active work in curbing a yellow fever epidemic (1839). In 1855 he was made governor of Utah Territory, then in the throes of Mormon difficulties. His management of the situation was only moderately successful, and he later had trouble with the government over adjustment of accounts. MSS concern the "Mormon War," and relations with the United States Army detachment supporting Cumming. Mrs. Cumming's letters to her family concerning the trip to Utah, scenery, frontier and camp conditions, and Indian troubles are unusually illuminating.

CUNNINGHAM, ALEXANDER AND SONS. Letters and Papers, 1780-1910. Petersburg, Va., and Cunningham's Store, Person County, N. C. 5,820 pieces.

Merchant, planter. This collection contains letters, papers, records, accounts, ledgers, and daybooks of a mercantile firm, located in Petersburg until about 1844, when it moved to Person County, N. C. In addition to general merchandise the firm dealt in cotton, tobacco, and lumber. The MSS and thirty volumes of ledgers are fairly full and complete over a long period.

DALBY, BENJAMIN J. Plantation Records, 1855-58. Northampton County [?], Va. 3 vols., 266 pp.

Dalby was overseer for William E. Taylor's plantation, "Wilsonia." MSS include a brief daily record of work done, entries on care of animals, use of land, products sold, and those sent to the owner.

DAVIS, JEFFERSON. Letters and Papers, 1854-90. Briarfield, Warren County, Miss. 550 pieces.

Soldier, planter, congressman, senator, cabinet member, president of the Confederate States of America. These letters fall largely in the Civil War period and are chiefly addressed to Davis, although there are twenty-one Davis autographs. The letters touch on many aspects of the Civil War, including conscription, the blockade, defenses of Norfolk, Charleston, Mobile, and East Tennessee, desertion, appointments, the Trans-Mississippi division, and conditions in the Confederacy. This collection particularly supplements the correspondence published in *Jefferson Davis, Constitutionalist*.

DAVIS, SMITHSON H. AND PRESTON, WILLIAM. Account Books, 1773-1823. Goose Creek, Bedford County, Va. 15 vols.

Merchants. Davis and Preston conducted a store at Goose Creek and engaged in other local business transactions. These records include accounts, day-books, and ledgers.

DEVEAUX, ROBERT MARION. Letters, 1758-1894. Statesburg, S. C. 350 pieces.

Planter. The collection contains letters of the Deveau, Singleton, and Moore families. MSS contain plantation records and letters from overseers, and relate to slave prices, religious instruction of slaves, legal business, and family affairs.

DE VOTIE, JEFFERSON HOWARD. Letters, 1861-64. Columbus, Ga. 120 pieces.

Physician. DeVotie graduated from Medical College in New Orleans in March, 1862, just before the capture of that city. He was on the staffs of various Confederate military hospitals throughout the Civil War. MSS relate to family and personal affairs of a very young and perpetually dissatisfied

doctor, and include a list of graduates of the medical department, University of Louisiana, 1834-71.

DOUB, PETER. Journal, 1819-34. Stokes County, N. C. 1 vol., 170 pp.

Minister. Peter Doub was a prominent minister during the earlier years of Methodism in North Carolina. The journal contains autobiographical notes, comments on his preaching and the state of religion, and sermon notes.

DOUB, WILLIAM CLARK. Letters and Papers, 1778-1899. Forsyth County, N. C. 300 pieces.

Teacher, educator. William Clark Doub, son of Peter Doub, was a prominent educator. He taught in various schools, at Trinity and Greensboro Female colleges, and was later superintendent of schools at Greensboro. MSS contain family and professional correspondence.

DOUGLAS, HENRY KYD. Letters, 1861-66. Washington County, Md. 36 pieces.

Soldier, lawyer. Douglas entered the Confederate service early and had an impressive record of promotions, rising from second lieutenant to major. His letters are useful for detailing troop movements and describing camp life. Several were written from Johnson's Island in Lake Erie, where Douglas was a prisoner of war.

DOUGLASS, JAMES WALTER. Letters and Papers, 1810-99. Fayetteville, N. C. 725 pieces.

Minister. Douglass (1797-1837) was a Presbyterian minister educated at Princeton. In 1822 he entered upon evangelical labors in various towns of Virginia and North Carolina, and in 1833 went to Fayetteville, where he was one of the most eminent ministers of his day. MSS relate to religious and family affairs.

DROMGOOLE, GEORGE COKE. Letters, Papers, and Plantation Records, 1767-1895. Lawrenceville, Brunswick County, Va. 772 pieces.

Lawyer, legislator, congressman, planter. Dromgoole was a large planter and politician of local prominence. He practised law, served in both houses of the legislature, was a delegate to the Virginia Convention of 1829-30, and was a member of Congress, 1835-41 and 1843-47. In later years his son Edward took over the plantation and left two volumes of records covering costs of operation, products raised and sold, entries of daily work carried on, and lists of slaves. MSS relate to family, plantation, legal, and political matters.

DUPUY, ELIZA ANN. Letters, 1867-80. Flemingsburg, Ky. 52 pieces.

Author, teacher. Eliza Dupuy (1814-81) turned to teaching and writing to supplement the family income. Her novels were melodramatic, light, and

of a popular nature. MSS relate to personal and literary matters, especially her relations with Robert Bonner, editor of the *New York Ledger*.

EDWARDS, WELDON NATHANIEL. Letters, 1805-70. Ridgeway, Warren County, N. C. 12 pieces.

Lawyer, planter, legislator, congressman. Edwards served in Congress, 1816-27; was a delegate to the North Carolina Constitutional Convention of 1835, where he was active in the removal of political disabilities from Catholics; was a state senator 1833-44; and ultimately led the secession movement in his state. MSS relate to politics, the rise of the Democratic party, and Reconstruction.

FALMOUTH COTTON MILLS. Records, 1817-92. Suffolk, Va. 106 vols.

These MSS include accounts, ledgers, timebooks, storebooks, letterbooks, and other records of these spinning and weaving mills. During the early period they handled wool also. There are some records of wages paid, goods sold at the company store, manufactured goods shipped and sold, and costs of operation.

FENDALL, PHILIP RICHARD. Letters, 1806-67. Washington, D. C. 85 pieces.

Lawyer. Fendall (1795-1868) was a prominent attorney of Washington, who had family connections and contacts with many of the important families of Virginia, being a cousin of Robert E. Lee. As a well-known Whig, Fendall was on intimate terms with such fellow Whigs as Henry Clay and Millard Fillmore. MSS relate chiefly to politics, with frequent comments on questions of the period.

FIELDS, OBADIAH. Letters and Papers, 1784-1855. Rockingham County, N. C. 19 pieces.

Slave trader. Fields bought slaves singly and in small lots through Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina, his coffes traveling as far from the Norfolk market as Greenville, S. C. His business was most active between 1820 and 1828. MSS give information on the price of slaves and the locale of the trade.

FINNEY, WILLIAM A. J. Letters, 1849-64. Museville, Va. 61 pieces.

Slave trader. Other persons associated with Finney were Zachary S. Finney, Dick Finney, John W. Calhoun, and Thomas A. Powell. The firm bought slaves throughout the rural sections of Virginia and sold them in the markets of New Orleans, Mobile, Montgomery, and smaller cities of that section. MSS give a detailed picture of methods, conduct, and financing of the business of slave trading, especially for the years 1858-60.

FLOYD, JOHN BUCHANAN. Letters, 1836-62. Abingdon, Va. 255 pieces.

Lawyer, legislator, governor, cabinet member, soldier. As a legislator Floyd advocated internal improvements; as governor he influenced the Convention of 1850; as Secretary of War he had various disagreements and resigned, while as soldier he surrendered Fort Donelson. MSS are entirely military, relating to Floyd's minor campaigns in western Virginia late in 1861 and to the situation at Fort Donelson. Many of the letters concern routine matters of appointment, reports of troop movements, requests for supplies, and other details contingent on an army's activity.

FORREST, NATHAN BEDFORD. Papers of Forrest's Cavalry Command, 1864-65. Tupelo, Miss. 391 pieces.

These papers are orders and communications addressed to army surgeons connected with Forrest's command. Chief surgeon was James B. Cowan of Alabama, a relative of Forrest and in close personal contact with him. MSS relate to such matters as medical supplies and transportation.

FULLER, EDWIN WILEY AND JONES. Letters and Papers, 1810-95. Louisburg, N. C. 555 pieces.

Cotton factor, merchant. Jones Fuller was a cotton factor in Mobile, 1829-56, and thereafter a merchant in Louisburg. MSS relate to family and business matters. Edwin Wiley Fuller (1847-76), son of Jones, was distinguished for his literary talent. MSS of Edwin Wiley Fuller consist of chatty, gossipy letters written to friends and relatives.

GAIRDNER, JAMES. Letters and Papers, 1771-1816. Charleston, S. C. 84 pieces.

Merchant. Gairdner had extensive business connections in England, France, and the British West Indies. Trading was in tar, lumber, rum, wine, and other commodities. MSS refer to business matters, collection of debts, accounts and harassments of commerce during the Napoleonic period.

GARNETT, JAMES MERCER. Letters, 1733-1923. Aldie, Essex County, Va. 147 pieces.

Philologist, teacher, college president. James Mercer Garnett (1840-1916) was a grandson of James Mercer Garnett (1770-1843), noted as an educator, congressman, and agriculturist. The grandson was one of the earlier American scholars to study in German universities, and was later president of St. John's College (Annapolis). MSS relate to family affairs, comments on life in Germany, family history, and genealogy.

GEORGIA, COLONY OF. Documents and Papers, 1738-1802. Savannah, Ga. 36 pieces.

This material relates to the early settlement of Georgia, Indian wars, Oglethorpe's activities and difficulties, and the financing of his enterprise.

GOLDSBOROUGH, LOUIS MALESHERBES. Letters and Papers, 1830-73. Washington, D. C. 444 pieces.

Naval officer. Goldsborough commanded various ships, participated in the Mexican War, was superintendent of the Naval Academy, and in 1862 was made rear-admiral. MSS relate to personal correspondence with his wife, Elizabeth Gamble Wirt, comments on Mexican and Civil wars, description of cruises, and official business of a routine nature.

GRAHAM, WILLIAM. Letters and Papers, 1783-1885. Lexington, Va. 1,113 pieces.

Planter, minister, educator, lawyer. Other members of the family appearing in this correspondence include Dr. Edward Graham, Margaret (Alexander) Graham, Dr. Archibald Graham, Dr. William Alexander Graham, Dr. John Graham, the Rev. Beverly Tucker Lacy. MSS cover three generations of the family and refer to family affairs, land speculation, patent proceedings, educational history, and the Presbyterian Church.

GRASTY, WILLIAM CLARKE AND RISON, JOHN F. Papers and Accounts, 1799-1869. Danville, Va. 118 vols., 8,000 pieces.

Merchants. W. C. Grasty's father, Philip L. Grasty, was associated (1800-18) with Samuel Pannell in business first at Stony Hill, Pittsylvania County, and after 1806 at Mount Airy in the same county. After 1846 W. C. Grasty operated at Danville. MSS relate almost solely to business, including account book, ledgers, and daybooks, which show day-by-day transactions and give a general picture of the business.

GREENE, JOHN W. AND SAUNDERS, RICHARD W. Letters and Papers, 1808-76. Wytheville, Va. 232 pieces.

Iron manufacturers. MSS relate to family affairs and to the operation of an iron foundry which, during the Civil War, became a source of supply for Confederate arms, supplemental to the more important iron works at Richmond.

✓ GREENE, NATHANAEL. Letters, 1778-84. S. C. 195 pieces.

Soldier. MSS include letters to and from this Revolutionary leader, and concern, almost solely, the Southern campaigns in the latter years of the Revolution. Aside from the 82 letters of Greene himself, most of the other prominent military leaders, and some civil officials are represented.

GREENHOW, ROSE O'NEAL. Letters, 1863-64. Richmond, Va. 6 pieces.

Social leader, Confederate spy. Member of a prominent family, and wife of Robert Greenhow, scientist and linguist, Mrs. Greenhow is best known for her secret service activities which aided the Confederacy in the Battle of Manassas. After being imprisoned in Washington, she was released and went to Richmond, where Jefferson Davis sent her on a secret mission to Europe.

Returning in 1864, aboard the *Condor*, she was drowned when the ship went aground off the North Carolina coast. MSS relate to defenses of Charleston, S. C., in 1863, and her mission in Europe.

✓ GRIST, ALLEN. Letters and Papers, 1784-1920. Washington, N. C. 2,600 pieces.

Merchant, turpentine refiner. John Kennedy, Richard, and James Grist also figure in the correspondence. From 1815 to 1825 the Grist were very active in the West India trade; from 1835 to 1861 they turned to the production and shipping of naval stores. MSS relate to trade in lumber, grain, turpentine and rosin, and to legal business, plantation management, purchase of slaves, and family affairs.

HAMMETT, BENJAMIN AND WILLIAM. Letters and Papers, 1789-1865. Charleston, S. C. 48 pieces.

Ministers. The Hammetts were Methodist ministers, stationed first in the Bermudas and later at Charleston. MSS relate to early history and condition of the Methodist Church. The most important item, however, is the confession of the slave, Bacchus, who was charged with instigating the Charleston slave insurrection of 1822.

HAMPTON, WADE. Letters, 1856-81. Columbia, S. C. 26 pieces.

Planter, legislator, soldier, senator. MSS relate to sale of Negroes, Reconstruction, negro suffrage, decline of land values, and the Ku Klux Klan.

HAMTRANCK, JOHN FRANCIS. Letters and Papers, 1795-1849. Shepherdstown, [now West] Va. 1,539 pieces.

Soldier, Indian agent, planter. Hamtranck served in the Mexican War, to which most of the letters refer. MSS relate to mercantile business, Indian affairs, family and business correspondence of Jesse Burgess Thomas (Senator from Illinois and Hamtranck's stepfather), and the Mexican War.

HARDEN, EDWARD. Letters and Papers, 1772-1930. Athens, Ga. 1,916 pieces.

Planter, lawyer, politician. Harden was a man of local prominence and some wealth. His son, Edward Randolph Harden, was a judge in Nebraska Territory (1856). By tradition John Howard Payne was rejected as a suitor for the daughter, Mary Eliza Greenhill Harden. MSS relate to family, business, legal matters, and social history.

HARRIS, DAVID BULLOCK. Letters and Papers, 1789-1894. Frederickshall, Louisa County, Va. 4,916 pieces.

Soldier, engineer, tobacco factor. Harris (1814-94) was educated at West Point, was later an engineer connected with canal and railroad construction, and about 1840 entered the tobacco business. Serving in the Confederate army, he fortified Charleston and other points. MSS relate to West Point, tobacco industry and trade, military operations and maps, and family matters.

HARRIS, JOEL CHANDLER. Letters, 1870-1908. Atlanta, Ga. 12 pieces.

Author, journalist. MSS are chiefly personal, but trace the development of his work and show his shyness and sensitiveness. MSS are partially published.

HARRISS, THOMAS W. Letters, 1795-1891. Halifax County, N. C. 302 pieces.

Planter. Part of the family moved to Tennessee and Mississippi. MSS relate to family affairs and to the production and sale of tobacco.

HAYNE, PAUL HAMILTON. Letters and Works, 1816-1927. "Copse Hill," Columbia County, Ga. 4,431 pieces.

Author, poet. Hayne (1830-86), of wealthy family, lost all in the Civil War, and thereafter eked out a support by voluminous writing. MSS contain an extremely large and rich literary correspondence, show relations with editors and publishers, economic difficulties, and personal affairs. Works in MS are chiefly those already published.

HENCKEL, AMBROSE, SOCRATES, AND SOLOMON. Letters and Papers, 1816-69. New Market, Va. 100 pieces.

Ministers. Sons and grandson of John Henckel, who did much to found the Lutheran Church in Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, and Indiana. Solomon, a physician, established (1806) the first Lutheran publishing house in the United States. MSS contain notes for sermons, articles, and lectures, while the letters relate to family matters and the printing business. Earlier MSS are in German.

HOGG, ——— AND CLAYTON, ———. Letterbook and Accounts, 1762-71. Charleston, S. C. 1 vol., 157 pp.

Merchants. Hogg and Clayton traded to the West Indies, and with small merchants of the interior and along the coast. MSS relate to goods received, produce sold, prices, and freightage.

HOLDEN, WILLIAM WOODS. Letters and Papers, 1860-92. Raleigh, N. C. 160 pieces.

Journalist, governor. Holden (1818-92) was appointed provisional governor of North Carolina in 1865, elected in 1868, and removed in 1870 after impeachment. MSS relate chiefly to Ku Klux Klan difficulties in 1870, and are published.

HOLMES, GEORGE FREDERICK. Letters and Papers, 1815-1901. Charlottesville, Va. 375 pieces.

Author, teacher. Holmes (1820-97), born in British Guiana, and educated in England, came to America in 1837, and in 1845 married Eliza Lavalette Floyd, daughter of John Buchanan Floyd (*q. v.*). Holmes was successively

professor in Richmond (Va.) College, William and Mary, president of the University of Mississippi (1848), and professor (1857-97) at the University of Virginia. Letters relate to family affairs, poverty, debt, and academic life. Other MSS include class lectures, notes, articles, and textbooks.

HOLMES, THEOPHILUS HUNTER. Letters and Papers, 1861-65. Sampson County, N. C. 299 pieces.

Soldier, planter. Holmes was educated at West Point, served on the frontier and in the Mexican War, and entered the Confederate service in 1861. MSS relate to activities in the Trans-Mississippi Division and other parts of the Confederacy, the Battle of Helena, Arkansas, exemptions, desertion, and conditions in the Confederacy.

HOOK, JOHN. Letters and Papers, 1752-1889. Hailsford, Franklin County, Va. 3,325 pieces.

Merchant. Hook (1745/46-1808), a Scot, came to Virginia in 1758, and attained local prominence. During the Revolution he was a loyalist and later became involved in lengthy litigation with John Ross. MSS relate chiefly to mercantile business, including 47 volumes of accounts, and to the suit with Ross.

HOOMES, JOHN. Letters and Papers, 1700-1810. Bowling Green, Caroline County, Va. 97 pieces.

Merchant, tobacco factor, horse breeder. Hoomes carried on river trade between Portsmouth and Richmond, shipping slaves, rum, molasses, beef, cloth, and other articles, and sold tobacco abroad, particularly in London. MSS relate to mercantile business, tobacco trade, difficulties of shipping during the Napoleonic period, and horse breeding.

HOUSTON, GEORGE SMITH. Letters, 1831-99. Athens, Ala. 409 pieces.

Lawyer, planter, political leader, congressman, senator. Houston (1811-79) served eighteen years in Congress, opposed secession, and remained inactive during the Civil War; re-entered public life, and served as governor and senator. MSS refer to state politics, personal and family affairs, and speculation in Texas lands.

HOUSTON, PLACEBO. Letters, 1827-61. Houstonville, Iredell County, N. C. 21 pieces.

Planter, soldier. Houston served in the Revolution and was a man of local prominence. The correspondence passed chiefly among his children, nieces, and nephews, many of whom moved to the Southwest. MSS relate to family affairs, frontier conditions, social life, and prices of land and slaves.

HOWERTON, PHILIP. Letters and Papers, 1818-79. Halifax Court House, Va. 117 pieces.

Planter, merchant, tobacco factor. MSS relate to family affairs, educational conditions, and tobacco trade.

HUNTER, THOMAS C. AND WHEAT, LEMUEL C. Letters and Papers, 1837-97. Enfield, Halifax County, N. C. 344 pieces.

MSS consist chiefly of personal correspondence passing between related families; comment on various schools and colleges, and social phases of Reconstruction.

HUNTON, CHARLES H. Letters and Papers, 1815-96. Buckland, Prince William County, Va. 425 pieces.

Planter. MSS relate to family matters, school and college life, and social phases of Reconstruction.

IREDELL, JAMES. Letters, 1767-1856. Edenton, N. C. 122 pieces.

Customs collector, justice on United States Supreme Court. Iredell (1751-99), born in England, became collector of the port of Edenton, attained prominence in the state, supported the Revolution, championed the Constitution, and was appointed by Washington to the Supreme Court, where arduous work caused his early death. MSS relate to family, political, and legal matters. Later letters are those of his son James.

JACKSON, ANDREW. Letters, 1816-31. Nashville, Tenn. 8 pieces.

Soldier, congressman, President of the United States. MSS relate to building a military road from Nashville to New Orleans, purchase of land from the Chickasaws in Tennessee and Kentucky, and other Indian affairs.

JACKSON, THOMAS JONATHAN [STONEWALL]. Commissary Papers of Jackson's Command, 1861-65. Va. 2,570 pieces.

Soldier. MSS are the ration and supply records, showing quantity, quality, and variety of food issued to the Confederate army.

JACKSON, THOMAS JONATHAN [STONEWALL]. Letters, 1855-1906. Lexington, Va. 10 pieces.

Soldier. MSS relate to routine matters, troop movements near Staunton (1862); two are letters of Mrs. Jackson.

JEFFERSON, THOMAS. Letters and Papers, 1781-99. Albemarle County, Va. 5 pieces.

Revolutionary leader, President of the United States, etc. MSS relate to land conveyance, the first special session of Congress (1797), the Republican party, and relations with France and England.

JOHNSON, BRADLEY TYLER. Letters and Papers, 1857-1901. Frederick City, Md. 919 pieces.

Lawyer, legislator, soldier. Johnson (1829-1903) entered the Confederate army in 1861 and rose to the rank of brigadier general, participating in many important battles and campaigns. MSS relate to family matters, military affairs, including the battles of Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Cross Keys, and Gettysburg, the burning of Chambersburg, administration of the Confederate prison camp at Salisbury, N. C., quartermasters' accounts, construction and maintenance of railroads, impressment of negro labor, and reminiscences of the war. Part of the MSS are published in *War of the Rebellion, Official Records*.

JOHNSTON, JOSEPH EGGLESTON. Letters, 1855-75. Prince Edward County, Va. 18 pieces.

Soldier. MSS relate to the Battle of Manassas, obtaining supplies for the Confederate forces, investigation of the conduct of General Braxton Bragg, and operations in middle Tennessee in 1864.

✓ JOHNSTON, WILLIAM AND WILLIAMS, JOHN. Letters, 1742-79. Hillsboro, N. C. 27 pieces, of which 13 are typewritten copies.

Land speculators. MSS relate to the Revolution, sending supplies to troops, election of delegates to the Continental Congress, fertility of Kentucky lands, and the formation of a company to deal in Western lands.

JOLIDAN REVOLUTIONARY COLLECTION. Letters, 1778-83. Edenton, N. C. 20 pieces.

These letters are military and official correspondence passing between French agents and French naval officers under Rochambeau's command stationed off the American coast. MSS relate to obtaining supplies for the French forces off the Carolina coast.

JONES, CATHERINE ELLA. Letters, 1852-63. Washington, D. C., and Shanghai, China. 50 pieces.

Missionary. Catherine Ella Jones, daughter of General Walter Jones, went as an Episcopal missionary to China in 1852. After teaching and working in the vicinity of Shanghai for almost ten years, she died there of smallpox on December 8, 1863. MSS describe the sea voyage to China, the country, and her work there.

JONES, JOSEPH. Letters and Papers, 1681-1876. Petersburg, Va. 703 pieces.

Planter, customs collector, brigadier general of militia. Jones was a man of local importance and commanded an expedition to suppress the Whiskey Rebellion (1794). MSS contain militia records, comment on the Jay Treaty and the Republican (Jeffersonian) party in Virginia, records of the port of Petersburg, and references to scientific farming and speculation in Western

lands. [This Joseph Jones is not to be confused with Joseph Jones of King George County, Virginia, member of the Continental Congress and judge; or with Joseph Jones of Georgia.]

JONES, WALTER. Letters and Papers, 1829-80. Washington, D. C. 95 pieces.

Lawyer. Walter Jones (1776-1861) was made a brigadier general for services in the War of 1812, was attorney for the District of Columbia (1804-21), and subsequently practiced law in Washington. MSS relate to family affairs, the correspondence being chiefly among his nine daughters.

JORDAN, DANIEL W. Letters and Papers, 1827-1913. Camden, S. C. 4,250 pieces.

Planter, turpentine refiner. Jordan grew up in North Carolina, became a cotton planter in Mississippi, moved to South Carolina, where he worked cotton, rice, and turpentine lands, and is said to have been the first man in South Carolina to carry on a large-scale turpentine business. MSS relate to family affairs, plantation management, and production and sale of turpentine.

KELL, JOHN MCINTOSH. Letters, 1841-65. Darien, Ga. 108 pieces.

Naval officer. Kell (1823-1900) was educated at the Naval Academy, and served in the United States Navy until 1861, when he joined the Confederate service, in which he rose to be executive officer of the *Alabama*. MSS are chiefly letters to his mother and wife, describing cruises and ports visited.

KEMP, WILLIAM. Letters and Papers, 1810-22. Shenandoah [now Page] County, Va. 13 pieces.

Planter, soldier. MSS cover chiefly to the period of Kemp's service in the War of 1812, and relate to personal affairs, camp life, and the hardships of army service.

KEY, FRANCIS SCOTT. Letters, 1819-41. Washington, D. C. 6 pieces.

Lawyer, author of "Star-Spangled Banner." Key (1780-1843) was attorney for the District of Columbia. MSS relate to the legal matters, Indian affairs, problem of emancipation, the free Negro, and the American Colonization Society.

KU KLUX KLAN. Testimony in State Cases, 1870. Raleigh, N. C. 19 pieces.

These MSS are testimony given by members of the Klan in connection with killings and other crimes of which the organization was accused.

LASSITER, DANIEL W. Letters, 1832-1902. Philadelphia, Pa. 305 pieces.

Physician. Lassiter, of a Virginia family, practiced medicine in Philadelphia. MSS relate to family affairs and professional questions.

LASSITER, FRANCIS RIVES. Letters and Papers, 1888-1928. Petersburg, Va. 21,435 pieces.

Lawyer, congressman, politician. The Lassister family was prominent in Virginia politics and public life. MSS relate to state and national politics. Much of the correspondence is of a routine nature, but there is frequent comment on current questions.

LAW, WILLIAM. Letters and Papers, 1761-1879. Darlington, S. C. 1,810 pieces.

Planter, merchant. MSS relate to family affairs, business accounts and correspondence, cotton-picking records, sale of cotton, contracts with freedmen, militia records during the War of 1812, and the Presbyterian Church.

LEAVENWORTH, ABNER JOHNSON. Letters and Papers, 1812-1905. Petersburg, Va. 1,322 pieces.

Minister, educator. Leavenworth (1803-69), a New Englander, went to Virginia, where he taught in various girls' schools and held pastorates in the Presbyterian Church. MSS relate to religious and missionary matters and include many sermons and twelve volumes of ledgers and memorandum books.

LECKIE, W. ROBERT. Letters and Papers, 1768-1906. Washington, D. C. 1,735 pieces.

Civil engineer, planter. Leckie constructed various public buildings, canals, arsenals, and fortifications. His son-in-law, William Hendrick, was a planter in Mecklenburg County, Va., and to him part of the MSS refer. MSS relate to accounts and business correspondence, plantation records, and family matters.

LEE, ROBERT EDWARD. Letters, 1749-1904. Arlington, Va. 126 pieces.

Soldier. MSS relate chiefly to Robert E. Lee and secondarily to other members of the Lee family, and cover family matters, military affairs, settlement of the Custis estate, and life at Lexington.

LEWIS, LAWRENCE. Letters and Papers, 1812-40. Woodlawn, near Mount Vernon, Va. 63 pieces.

Planter. The letters are those of Alexander Wood, overseer on a farm near Berryville, Clarke County, Va., addressed to his employer, Lawrence Lewis, nephew of George Washington. MSS relate to farm management, crops, and prices.

LIBERTY HALL ACADEMY. Minutes of the Trustees, 1774-1803. Lexington, Va. 1 vol.

This handwritten copy of the original minutes was made probably between 1880 and 1900. Liberty Hall Academy was the antecedent of Washington and Lee University.

MCDONALD, MARSHALL. Letters and Papers, 1798-1926. Washington, D. C. 3,337 pieces.

Soldier, ichthyologist, United States Fish Commissioner. McDonald, born near Winchester, Va., served in the Confederate army and taught at Virginia Military Institute prior to taking up ichthyology in 1879. MSS relate to family matters, campaigns of the Civil War, fish culture, and the organization of the Daughters of the Revolution, in which Mrs. Mary McCormick McDonald had a prominent part.

MCDONOGH, JOHN. Letters, 1802-51. New Orleans, La. 100 pieces.

Merchant. MSS relate to business, personal, and social matters.

MCDOWELL, JAMES. Letters and Papers, 1767-1888. Lexington, Va. 736 pieces.

Planter, political leader, governor, congressman. MSS relate to family affairs, correspondence of overseers, political comment, land speculation, and finances.

MCDOWELL, THOMAS DAVID SMITH. Letters, 1845-91. Elizabetown, Bladen County, N. C. 40 pieces.

Lawyer, planter, legislator, Confederate congressman. McDowell (1823-98) attained considerable prominence in his state. MSS relate chiefly to land and timber transactions.

MCDUFFIE, GEORGE. Letters and Papers, 1822-70. Abbeville, S. C. 250 pieces.

Planter, lawyer, legislator, congressman, senator. McDuffie (1788-1851), of humble parentage, rose to prominence through ability and married into the Singleton family. The twenty-two autograph letters contain political comment; the other MSS include business and family correspondence, accounts, and bills.

MCDUFFIE, MARY SINGLETON. Letters, 1849-72. Cherry Hill, Sumter District, S. C. 40 pieces.

Planter, wife of Wade Hampton. Mary S. McDuffie, daughter of George McDuffie, managed the estate left her at her father's death in 1851. MSS relate to plantation management, settlement of estate, social life, and personal affairs. She married Wade Hampton in 1858.

MACGILL, CHARLES. Letters, 1786-1906. Hagerstown, Md. 1,032 pieces.

Physician, soldier. Dr. Macgill was a physician of local prominence, served in the Confederate army, and was a prisoner of war at Point Lookout, Md. MSS relate to professional matters, border state conditions during the Civil War, and Federal prison camps.

MCKETHAN, ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER. Letters and Papers, 1860-1927. Fayetteville, N. C. 586 pieces.

Carriage manufacturer. McKethan and Duncan McNeill began the manufacture of carriages in 1832 and expanded the business until 1861. Following the Civil War they chiefly did repair work. Later correspondences consists of letters from A. A. McKethan, Jr., a graduate of the Naval Academy (1893) while cruising and while stationed in Hawaii. MSS chiefly relate to business matters.

MAHAN, ALFRED THAYER. Letters, 1856-1912. Raleigh, N. C. 90 pieces.

Naval officer, historian. These letters are all addressed to Samuel A'Court Ashe, of Raleigh. Mahan, educated at the Naval Academy, attained fame through his historical writing on the influence of sea power. MSS are friendly letters commenting on political questions and on many other subjects, and are all published.

MANGUM, WILLIE PERSON. Letters and Papers, 1763-1861. Orange County, N. C. 141 pieces.

Lawyer, legislator, judge, congressman, senator, Whig leader. MSS relate to legal business, state and national politics, and the Whig party.

MANUMISSION PAPERS, 1798-1801. Albemarle County, Va. 6 pieces.

These MSS are documents of the legal emancipation of individual slaves by individual masters; and one of a certificate of freedom issued to a free Negro.

MASONIC LODGE, No. 319. Letters and Papers, 1794-1910. Wilmington, N. C. 39 pieces.

MSS include a brief history of Masonry in North Carolina, and biographical sketches of various grand masters of the Lodge, including Richard Caswell, George Patterson, Louis Henry De Rosset, John Lucas Cantwell, William A. Cumming, Thomas B. Carr, Edward Wilson Manning, William P. Oldham, Alexander and Rudolph E. Heide, John D. Bellamy, and others.

MAURY, MATTHEW FONTAINE. Letters, 1866-71. Lexington, Va. 126 pieces.

Naval officer, teacher, oceanographer. Maury (1803-76) attained fame for his many studies of oceanography, served in the Confederate navy, and

taught at Virginia Military Institute. MSS relate to personal matters, business investments, and relations with his publishers.

MEEK, ALEXANDER BEAUFORT. Letters, Papers, and Works, 1839-75. Tuscaloosa, Ala. 41 pieces.

Author, lawyer, editor, legislator. Meek (1814-65) is best known for his literary work. MSS include some of his published and unpublished works, some work of minor literary figures, and a few letters.

MERTENS, JOHN L. Letters, 1844-53. Petersburg, Va. 47 pieces.

Tobacco manufacturer. Mertens's partner for a time was Robert Leslie; later his son, William W. Mertens, was associated in the business. MSS relate to sale of manufactured tobacco, markets, and labor.

MILLER, JOHN BLOUNT. Letters, Papers, and Plantation Records, 1780-1873. Sumterville, S. C. 166 pieces.

Lawyer, planter. MSS contain legal correspondence and bills of sale of slaves. Plantation book (400 pp.) describes land, buildings, crops, method of operation, and lists slaves. The latter part (1866-73) was kept by McDonald Furman, and records rations issued to Negroes.

MINOR, PETER CARR. Plantation Records, 1812-60. Charlottesville, Va. 7 notebooks.

Planter. MSS have entries regarding crops, weather, amount of land owned, description of the plantation, and a daily record of work carried on.

MOTTE, JACOB RHETT. Letters and Papers, 1782-1902. Charleston, S. C. 195 pieces.

Physician, planter. Motte (1811-68) was a prominent physician, later took up planting in which he was not successful, and served as a surgeon in the Confederate army. MSS relate to accounts giving prices of furniture and farming implements, economic conditions, social life, and runaway slaves.

MURRELL, WILLIAM. Letters and Papers, 1793-1851. Statesburg, S. C. 146 pieces.

Merchant. Murrell's partner for several years was Thomas Sumter. MSS relate to cotton and indigo trade, mercantile business, difficulties encountered by commerce in the Napoleonic period, legal business, and local politics.

NADENBOUSCH, JOHN QUINCY ADAMS. Letters, 1846-87. Martinsburg, W. Va. 615 pieces.

Soldier. Nadenbousch organized (1859) and became captain of the Berkeley Border Guards, which became a company of partisan rangers in the Confederate service. MSS relate to fighting and conditions in a border area, and to business ventures in later years.

NEW LONDON ACADEMY. Minutes of the Board of Trustees, 1826-81. New London, Campbell County, Va. 1 vol., 158 pieces.

The minutes cover elections, regulations, appointment of faculty, and financial matters.

NORTH CAROLINA. Poor Relief, 1863-64. Martin County, N. C. 233 pieces.

Various states in the Confederacy made a special effort to take care of destitute families of soldiers. These MSS are records, accounts, and vouchers for food and supplies issued by Martin County officials.

NORTH CAROLINA. Perquimans County, 1845-60, 9 pieces.—Franklin County. Public School Records, 1857-61. Franklinton, N. C. 29 pieces.

MSS include lists of students, teachers, teachers' salaries, and dividends of the North Carolina Literary Fund. These dividends together with funds from taxation were divided among the various schools of the county on the basis of enrollment.

NORTH CAROLINA LITERARY FUND, President and Directors. Papers, 1845-79. Raleigh, N. C. 26 pieces.

These documents illustrate the various activities of the Literary Board and the uses to which the money of the fund was put. Bonds show loans made to private educational institutions, including Wake Forest and Normal [Trinity] colleges, difficulties in trying to collect these loans, and use of the fund to drain swamp lands in Eastern North Carolina.

OAKSMITH, APPLETON. Letters and Papers, 1848-81. Hollywood, Carteret County, N. C. 1,875 pieces.

Filibusterer, promoter, Oaksmith, a native of Maine, was the son of Seba Smith, editor and writer, and Elizabeth Oakes (Prince) Smith, writer and lecturer. MSS relate chiefly to William Walker's Nicaragua filibuster, in which Oaksmith had a considerable part, and to promotion of railroads and coal mining. After the Civil War Oaksmith settled in North Carolina.

ORR, JOHN M. Letters and Papers, 1818-99. Leesburg, Va. 9,500 pieces.

Lawyer. Orr was a lawyer of local prominence whose speciality was railroad cases. During the Civil War he was agent for purchasing meat for the Confederate army. MSS relate to legal business, economic conditions in the Confederacy, and the Negro question, which Orr wished to solve by colonization.

PAGE, JOHN. Letters and Papers, 1777-1803. Rosewell, Gloucester County, Va. 23 pieces.

Legislator, soldier, congressman. Page (1743 O.S.-1808) participated in the Revolution, and was a friend of Thomas Jefferson and other prominent Virginians of that time. MSS relate to troop movements during the Revolution, supplies for the French forces, legislation, and personal letters to his children written while he was attending Washington's inauguration and sessions of the First Congress.

PAGE, THOMAS NELSON. Letters and Papers, 1739-1926. Hanover County, Va. 9,231 pieces.

Lawyer, author, civic leader, diplomat. MSS relate to family affairs, literary matters, relations with publishers, civic improvement and reform, politics, election of Woodrow Wilson, foreign affairs, the World War, the peace conference, and the Treaty of Versailles. *Note:* The diplomatic portion of this collection is not open to investigators.

PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY. Letters and Papers, 1872-75. Raleigh, N. C. 59 pieces.

MSS include correspondence, circulars, and pamphlets showing organization, activities, accounts, membership, and fees in a local unit of the Grange movement.

PENDLETON, DUDLEY DIGGES. Letters, 1861-65. Jefferson County, [now West] Va. 85 pieces.

Soldier. Pendleton became (1862) acting adjutant general to his uncle, Brigadier General William Nelson Pendleton [*q. v.*]. MSS are family correspondence containing comment on camp life, troop movements, and conditions in the Confederacy.

PENDLETON, WILLIAM NELSON. Letters and Papers, 1861-62. Lexington, Va. 172 pieces.

Soldier, teacher, minister. Pendleton was educated at West Point, taught in various colleges, and later became an Episcopal minister. He entered the Confederate army and became R. E. Lee's chief of artillery. MSS refer to troop movements and military events.

PETERSBURG, VIRGINIA. Coroner's Record, 1825-60. 1 vol., 160 pp.

Records, kept by James Davidson, coroner, include inquests over a period of thirty-five years, with frequent additional comments on the persons concerned.

PINCKNEY, ELIZABETH LUCAS. Letters, 1744-47. Charleston, S. C. 16 pieces.

Planter. Eliza Pinckney, an outstanding colonial woman, for her activity in advancing indigo culture in South Carolina. Before her marriage and after her husband's death she managed various plantations. MSS relate to family affairs and plantation management, and are published in part.

PICKENS, FRANCIS WILKINSON. Letters and Papers, 1778-1900. Abbeville, S. C. 430 pieces.

Lawyer, legislator, congressman, diplomat, governor. MSS relate chiefly to South Carolina and national politics, secession, and the beginning of the Civil War.

PORTER, DAVID DIXON. Letters and Papers, 1847-64. Washington, D. C. 11 pieces.

Naval officer. Rear Admiral Porter commanded the Mississippi Squadron during the Civil War. MSS include requests for commissions, for supplies for families along the Mississippi and Tennessee rivers and orders for patrolling the rivers. One MSS volume (333 pp.) contains a report of his secret mission (1847-48) to San Domingo, to study social and economic conditions.

PRESTON, JOHN AND WILLIAM. Letters and Papers, 1740-1824. Montgomery County, Va. 337 pieces.

MSS relate to business matters, land grant and survey documents, and land speculation. MSS supplement Preston collection of the Wisconsin Historical Society.

RANDOLPH, JOHN. Letters, 1806-32. Roanoke, Charlotte County, Va. 20 pieces.

Lawyer, congressman, senator, diplomat. MSS relate to personal and family matters, foreign affairs during the Napoleonic era, the press, and slavery.

RANDOLPH, THOMAS MANN. Letters and Papers, 1813-25. Albemarle County, Va. 14 pieces.

Congressman, governor. Randolph was the son-in-law of Thomas Jefferson, and lived at Monticello. MSS relate to agriculture, literary opinions, and affairs of the University of Virginia.

RAVENSCROFT, JOHN STARK. Letters, 1825-29. Raleigh, N. C. 15 pieces.

Minister, bishop. Ravenscroft was the first Protestant Episcopal Bishop of North Carolina. MSS are addressed to Gavin Hogg, a young minister of Raleigh, and relate to personal and religious matters.

RESPESS, ISAIAH. Letters and Papers, 1787-1887. Washington, N. C. 1,000 pieces.

Merchant. Respass was engaged in the lumber and shingle business, shipping his products by water. During the Civil War he remained loyal to the Union and was able to continue his business, on account of early Federal occupation of that area. MSS refer to business matters, coastwise trade, and conditions in areas of military occupation during the Civil War.

REVOLUTIONARY COMMITTEE. Minutes, 1775. Isle of Wight County, Va. 4 pieces.

These fragmentary MSS contain records of four meetings of a local committee, whose chief concern was the obtaining of gunpowder.

RHETT, ROBERT BARNWELL. Letters, 1844-69. Charleston, S. C. 17 pieces.

Planter, lawyer, congressman, senator, state rights leader, editor. MSS relate to state politics, secession, and economic conditions during Reconstruction.

RIDDICK, RICHARD H. Letters and Papers, 1842-71. Beaufort County, N. C. 66 pieces.

Merchant. Riddick was engaged in the shingle and lumber trade. MSS relate to business matters and to Riddick's unsuccessful efforts to retrieve a runaway slave in Boston, Mass.

ROBESON, JAMES A. Letters, 1854-64. Bladen County, N. C. 7 pieces.

Robeson was administrator of the estate of James J. McKay, who had by will emancipated some of his slaves. Robeson made arrangements for their transportation to Liberia.

ROCHELLE, JAMES AND JAMES HENRY. Letters and Papers, 1781-1907. Southampton County, Va. 962 pieces.

Planter, naval officer, explorer. James Rochelle was a planter of local prominence. His son, James Henry, was a lieutenant in the Confederate navy, and in 1874 joined the Hydrographic Commission of the Amazon, an exploring and surveying expedition headed by John Randolph Tucker. MSS relate to state politics, defenses of Charleston (1863-64), orders and supplies for the Hydrographic Commission, and claims against the Peruvian government.

RUMSEY, JAMES. Letters and Papers, 1787-1930. Shepherdstown, [now West] Va. 115 pieces.

Inventor. Rumsey (1743-92) was one of the inventors of the steamboat and is generally credited with priority in making a workable model. MSS include some of Rumsey's papers, correspondence of his descendants regarding the invention and its patenting, and later defenses of Rumsey's claims.

RUTHERFORD, JOHN. Letters and Papers, 1754-1891. Richmond, Va. 611 pieces.

Lawyer, governor. Many important persons figure in this correspondence, including Andrew Stevenson, Isaac Coles, Edward Coles, William Cabell Rives, Sr., John Tyler, John Coles Rutherford, William Cabell Rives, Jr., William M. Cooke, Hodijah Meade, and John Reuben Thompson. MSS relate to family matters, slavery, diplomatic relations with Great Britain, politics, legislation, legal questions. Letterbooks of John Rutherford contain about 500 copies and drafts of letters.

SAINT DAVID'S SOCIETY. Papers, 1777-1854. Cheraw, S. C. 7 pieces.

Records of an educational organization which established an academy at Cheraw. MSS give membership, financial status, curriculum, teachers employed, and salaries.

SAVERY, PHINEAS MESSINGER. Letters, 1828-1907. Liberty County, Mo. 250 pieces.

Lawyer, soldier. Savery was born in Massachusetts (1830), practiced law in Missouri, and organized (1861) a cavalry company for the Confederate service. MSS relate to troop movements, camp life, and economic and social conditions in the border areas during the Civil War.

SEMMES, THOMAS JENKINS. Letters, 1835-66. New Orleans, La. 33 pieces.

Lawyer, legislator, Confederate senator. Semmes, a cousin of Raphael Semmes, took a prominent part in the secession movement, and was an intimate friend of Alexander H. Stephens. MSS relate to conduct of the Civil War and Confederate legislation.

SHIP LOG—*Brig Joannah*. 1767-68. Edenton, N. C. 1 vol., 93 pieces.

The log contains weather and location entries of a ship engaged in the British and West India trade.

SIMMS, WILLIAM GILMORE. Letters, 1838-70. Charleston, S. C. 37 pieces (including 21 photostats).

Author. MSS relate to personal affairs, political questions, literary comment and criticism, relations with his publishers, and projected literary work.

SINGLETON, RICHARD. Letters and Papers, 1782-1865. High Hills of Santee, S. C. 400 pieces.

Planter. MSS relate to family affairs, business, politics, plantation management, bills, and accounts. Singleton's daughter, Angelica, married Abram Van Buren, son of Martin Van Buren; another, Mary Rebecca, married George McDuffie.

SLADE, WILLIAM. Letters and Papers, 1751-1896. Williamston, N. C. 1,703 pieces.

Planter. MSS relate to family and business affairs of a locally prominent family and give a picture of ante-bellum social life.

SMITH, WHITEFOORD. Letters, 1807-93. Charleston, S. C. 185 pieces.

Minister, teacher. Smith (*ca.* 1812-93), after graduation from South Carolina, entered the Methodist ministry, and became interested in religious instruction of the slaves. He later taught in various colleges. MSS relate to family affairs and educational and religious matters.

SMITH, WILLIAM NATHAN HARREL. Letters, 1856-86. Raleigh, N. C. 28 pieces.

Lawyer, legislator, congressman, Whig leader, Confederate congressman. MSS relate to legal and business matters, conditions in the Confederacy, supplies for soldiers, and building of Confederate ships.

SOMERS, WILLIAM D. Letters, 1817-1907. Collierville, Tenn. 546 pieces.

Physician. Somers was educated at New Orleans Medical College, was a surgeon in the Confederate service, and practiced medicine in Memphis and Collierville. MSS relate to conditions in the Confederacy, family affairs, and social and economic difficulties during Reconstruction.

SOUTHWORTH, EMMA DOROTHEA ELIZA NEVITTE. Letters, 1857-90. Georgetown, D. C. 277 pieces.

Author, teacher. Mrs. Southworth (1819-99), after her husband's desertion, taught school and soon turned to writing, and wrote, during the next forty years, about sixty novels. After 1857 she wrote under contract for Robert Bonner, editor of the New York *Ledger*. MSS relate to personal matters and the publication of her works.

STEPHENS, ALEXANDER HAMILTON. Letters, 1844-61. Crawfordsville, Ga. 21 pieces.

Lawyer, legislator, congressman, governor, Vice-President of the Confederate States of America. MSS refer to politics, secession movements, both of 1850 and 1861, party alignments, and the conduct of the Civil War.

SUTHERLIN, WILLIAM T. Letters and Papers, 1846-94. Danville, Va. 234 pieces.

Merchant, tobacco factor, speculator. Sutherlin was a tobacco factor, and also active in other business ventures; he was for a time in the Confederate army. MSS relate to the tobacco trade, real estate interests, railroad building, and business conditions during and after the Civil War.

TAPP, VINCENT. Letters and Papers, 1786-1835. Staunton, Va. 210 pieces.

Lawyer. Tapp was connected with the Corporation Court of Staunton, was engaged in various business ventures, and was prominent in the Masonic order. MSS refer to business matters, land speculation, and the construction of a Masonic lodge.

TAVEAU, AUGUSTIN LOUIS. Letters, Papers, and Literary Works, 1741-1931. Charleston, S. C. 1,850 pieces.

Planter, author. Taveau (1828-86), of French family, was educated as a gentleman, married into the Sprague family of Boston, dabbled in literature (publishing three volumes of poetry), became a rice planter, lost his fortune by bad management, and declined into poverty. MSS relate to social and economic life, family affairs, and literary matters.

TAVENER, CABELL. Letters and Papers, 1784-1929. Wood County [W.] Va. 3,000 pieces.

Lawyer, planter, legislator. Tavener was prominent in local affairs and married Janet Scott Withers, daughter of Alexander Scott Withers, historian and author, some of whose papers are in the collection. MSS relate to family affairs, legal matters, local politics, and runaway slaves.

TAYLOR, JOHN. Letters, 1789-1818. Caroline County, Va. 9 pieces.

Planter, senator. MSS relate to estate of William Nelson, foreign affairs in 1807, and the establishment of a newspaper near Richmond in 1818.

THOMAS, JAMES, JR. Letters and Papers, 1850-79. Richmond, Va. 14,086 pieces.

Tobacco manufacturer. Thomas was one of the largest manufacturers of tobacco in the ante-bellum period, making many brands of plug tobacco. He shipped his products to California, Europe, and Australia. MSS relate chiefly to the tobacco industry and trade, and to Thomas's support of the Baptist Church and his interest in civic affairs.

TUCKER, HENRY ST. GEORGE. Letters, 1796-1811. Winchester, Va. 6 pieces.

Lawyer, legislator, congressman, judge. MSS relate to politics and events leading to the War of 1812.

TURNER, EDWIN C. Letters, 1839-87. Fauquier County, Va. 116 pieces.

Planter. MSS relate to plantation business, family affairs, the Manassas Gap Railroad, and opposition to secession.

TURNER, GEORGE WILMER. Letters and Papers, 1846-96. Goochland County, Va. 1,573 pieces.

Planter. MSS relate to family affairs, showing that Turner was a prosperous planter before the Civil War, but afterward was burdened by debt, low prices, and the effort to educate his six sons, who taught school and followed other occupations in attempting to assist each other. MSS relate chiefly to economic and social conditions during Reconstruction.

TURNER, JOSIAH. Letters and Papers, 1861-80. Hillsboro, N. C. 45 pieces.

Editor, Confederate congressman. Turner gained prominence as editor of the Hillsboro *Sentinel*, through which he attacked the Republican party and did much to end its power in North Carolina. MSS relate to Confederate legislation, Reconstruction, and the Ku Klux Klan.

TYSON, BRYAN. Letters and Papers, 1857-93. Orange County, N. C. 250 pieces.

Pacifist, promoter. Tyson was opposed to continuing the Civil War, was active in the North Carolina peace movement of 1863-64, and drew up an elaborate scheme for attaining that purpose. MSS relate to this peace movement, restoration of postal service in the South after 1865, and the invention of gold mining machinery.

UNITED STATES. Census. MS Schedules for Arizona, Colorado, Connecticut, District of Columbia, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, and Tennessee, 1850-84. 115 vols.

These MS Schedules of local areas include:

ARIZONA

1870 (9th Census). Deaths. 1 vol.

1880 (10th Census). Deaths. 1 vol.

COLORADO

1870 (9th Census). Agriculture. 2 vols.

" " " Deaths. 1 vol.

" " " Manufacturing. 1 vol.

" " " Social Statistics. 1 vol.

1880 (10th Census). Agriculture. 1 vol.

" " " Deaths. 1 vol.

" " " Defectives. 1 vol.

" " " Manufacturing. 1 vol.

CONNECTICUT

1884. Census Statistics. New Haven Co. 1 vol.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

1880 (10th Census). Agriculture. 1 vol.

" " " Pauper & Indigent. 1 vol.

GEORGIA

- 1850 (7th Census). Agriculture. 1 vol.
 " " " Social Statistics. 1 vol.
 1860 (8th Census). Agriculture (Floyd to Murray). 1 vol.
 " " " Social Statistics. 1 vol.
 1870 (9th Census). Agriculture. 3 vols.
 " " " Social Statistics. 1 vol.
 1880 (10th Census). Agriculture. 11 vols.
 " " " Defective, Dependent & Delinquent Classes. 2 vols.
 " " " Manufacturers. 2 vols.

KENTUCKY

- 1850 (7th Census). Agriculture. 5 vols.
 " " " Manufacturing. 1 vol.
 1860 (8th Census). Agriculture. 5 vols.
 " " " Manufacturing. 1 vol.
 " " " Social Statistics. 1 vol.
 1870 (9th Census). Agriculture. 4 vols.
 " " " Manufacturing. 1 vol.
 1880 (10th Census). Agriculture. 15 vols.
 " " " Manufacturing. 2 vols.

LOUISIANA

- 1850 (7th Census). Agriculture. 1 vol.
 1860 (8th Census). Agriculture. 1 vol.
 1870 (9th Census). Agriculture. 1 vol.
 1880 (10th Census). Agriculture. 5 vols.
 " " " Defective, Dependent & Delinquent Classes. 1 vol.
 " " " Manufacturing. 1 vol.

TENNESSEE

- 1850 (7th Census). Agriculture. 5 vols.
 " " " Manufacturing. 1 vol.
 " " " Social Statistics. 1 vol.
 1860 (8th Census). Agriculture. 5 vols.
 " " " Social Statistics. 1 vol.
 1870 (9th Census). Agriculture. 6 vols.
 " " " Manufacturing. 1 vol.
 " " " Social Statistics. 1 vol.
 1880 (10th Census). Agriculture. 10 vols.
 " " " Defective, Dependent & Delinquent Classes. 2 vols.
 " " " Manufacturers. 2 vols.

WASHINGTON, GEORGE. Letters and Papers, 1791-1800. Mount Vernon, Westmoreland County, Va. 15 pieces.

Soldier, President of the United States. MSS include one authentic Washington letter, two not in his handwriting, and one facsimile, two land surveys, one letter of William Digges, one of Tobias Lear, five photostats of letters and papers concerning Washington's visit to Salem, N. C., and a facsimile of Mary Washington's will.

WATSON, HENRY. Letters and Papers, 1765-1888. Greensboro, Ala. 1,365 pieces.

Lawyer, planter. Watson, born in Connecticut, studied law, and went to Alabama, where he soon gained success as a lawyer and planter. Though a Whig and opposed to secession, he held his Alabama property until 1883. MSS relate to land speculation, frontier life, social conditions, politics, plantation management, and secession.

WEST, JOHN S. Letters, 1833-61. Gravel Hill, Buckingham County, Va. 192 pieces.

Merchant, planter. West was interested in Buckingham Institute, a girls' school. MSS relate to family affairs and business matters.

WESTMORE, JOSEPH. Ledger, 1780-1865. Edenton, N. C. 1 vol., 162 pp.

Merchant. Westmore was engaged in European and coastwise shipping (1780-84). The volume also contains unidentified accounts for 1864-65, chiefly in reference to spinning wool and cotton.

WILDE, RICHARD HENRY. Letters and Works, 1829-43. Augusta, Ga. 6 pieces.

Poet, congressman, lawyer, teacher. Wilde (1789-1847) divided his interests between politics and scholarly pursuits. MSS include two holograph poems, and business and personal letters, referring to art, the Whig party, and his son's application to enter the navy.

WILLIAMS, JOHN C. Notes on Medical Lectures, 1843-50. Harnett County, N. C. 1 vol., 191 pp.

Physician. MS includes notes made on lectures while attending medical school at Philadelphia, and accounts kept during his practice in Harnett County.

WILLIAMS, NATHANIEL. Letterbook, 1758-1834. Cork, Ireland. 1 vol., 122 pp.

Merchant. MS refers to business accounts and correspondence regarding trade, chiefly in wines and agricultural products, between Ireland and Great Britain, and Ireland and America.

WILLIS, LARKIN. Letters, 1832-84. Locust Dale, Madison County, Va. 193 pieces.

Teacher, soldier, farmer. Willis taught in various schools, served as an engineer in the Confederate army, and later combined farming with teaching. MSS relate to family affairs and conditions in Richmond during the Civil War.

WIRT, ELIZABETH WASHINGTON GAMBLE. Letters, 1838-54. Oak Grove, Westmoreland County, Va. 24 pieces.

Author, wife of William Wirt. Mrs. Wirt was the author of *Flora's Dictionary*, a botanical directory. MSS relate to family affairs, debts resulting from an unsuccessful planting venture in Florida, erection of a monument to William Wirt, and the careers of her two sons.

NEWSPAPERS

The newspaper collection contains approximately eleven thousand volumes representing forty-four states of the Union and several foreign countries. The bulk of the material, however, is from the states along the Atlantic seaboard and, as with the manuscripts, Virginia, the Carolinas, and Georgia are especially well represented. Of course, the Flowers Collection forms only a part of the newspaper collection, but the newspapers from regions other than the South are so numerous that they may be mentioned here. Since there is in print a check-list of the United States newspapers in the Duke University Library,¹ it is unnecessary to do more than mention briefly the more important papers. In most cases the inclusive dates following the name of the paper does not mean that the run is complete for the period mentioned.

Among the always scarce eighteenth-century newspapers the earliest is the *Maryland Gazette* (1728-34), of which the Library has a photostat copy, as it does also of the later but equally rare *Kentucky Gazette* (1787-1800), printed in Lexington. From the more prolific New England may be mentioned the *Boston Gazette* (1740-75), the *Boston Evening Post* (1756-89), the *Independent Ledger* (1778-84), and the *Massachusetts Centinel* (1785-99), all published in Boston. From Salem there is a considerable run of the *Essex Gazette* (1770-99) and from Worcester comes the *Massachusetts Spy* (1775-99). From Providence there is the *Gazette* (1786-99) and from New York City the *Herald* (1794-97). The middle states are not so well represented, but from Philadelphia we have the important Dunlap's *Pennsylvania Packet* (1775-98), covering the period when Philadelphia was the nation's capital. Early North Carolina papers are very rare, but we have photostats of the *North*

¹ Mary Westcott and Allene Ramage, *A Checklist of the United States Newspapers (And Weeklies Before 1900) in the General Library*, Parts I-VI (Durham, N. C., 1932-37). As yet a check-list of the foreign newspapers has not appeared.

Carolina Gazette (1774-78) and originals of the *State Gazette of North Carolina* (1787-97), both printed at New Bern. From the older states of Virginia and South Carolina there are photostats of the *Virginia Gazette* (1737-52, 1766-79) and the *South Carolina Gazette* (1731-35).

For the Civil War period the better runs include the *Daily National Intelligencer* (1861-64), giving the news from the Federal capital; the *Southern Confederacy* (1860-63), printed in Atlanta before the fall of that city; important for South Carolina as well as Georgia news was the *Daily Constitutionalist* (1862-65) of Augusta. Also from Georgia (Turnwold) is that unique "Plantation Paper," the *Countryman* (1862-65), published by J. A. Turner. From Maryland there is the *Baltimore Sun* for the first two years of the war. From Massachusetts there is the *Boston Daily Advertiser* (1861-65) and the *Daily Spy* (Worcester, 1861-65). New Hampshire has two good runs in the *New Hampshire Patriot* (Concord, 1861-65) and the *Portsmouth Journal* (1861-64). For the war period there are three New York papers, the *Herald*, *Times*, and *Tribune* (1861-65). There are four papers from North Carolina, the *North Carolina Whig* (Charlotte, 1861-63), the *Fayetteville Observer* (1861-65), W. W. Holden's *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh, 1861-65), and the *Daily Journal*, Wilmington, (1861-65). *The Press* (1861-65) from Philadelphia is joined by the *Providence Daily Journal* (1861-65) to give a war version unlike that found in the *Charleston Courier* (1861-65) or the rare *Portfolio* (1864) published in Columbia along with the *Daily Southern Guardian* (1861-64). For the Tennessee campaigns much may be gleaned from the *Athens Post* (1861-63); for the New England viewpoint one may see the *Vermont Chronicle* (Windsor, 1861-65). From the capital of the Confederacy there is the *Daily Dispatch* (1861-65), the *Magnolia Weekly* (1862-64), and the *Southern Illustrated News* (1862-64). Moving westward, we find the *Staunton Spectator* (1861-65); and crossing into the state that seceded from the seceders, we find the *Virginia Free Press* (Charlottesville, [now West] Va., 1861-65).

The Collection contains a number of newspapers which are not in every case rare or unique, but are of interest either because of their fugitive character, early dates, or places of publication. Good runs of ante-bellum papers from Alabama are not plentiful, but we

have the *Dallas Gazette* (1853-56), published in the town of Cahaba, which was also noted for its printing of early books and pamphlets, and the *Haynesville Chronicle* (1849-51, 1860). From across the continent (to continue the alphabetical order by states) we have the combined edition of the San Francisco papers the day after the great earthquake, the *Call-Chronicle-Examiner* (April 19, 1906). Wilmington, Delaware, gives us the *Mirror of the Times and General Advertiser* (1805), and the District of Columbia reminds us of the tempestuous Mrs. Anne Royall, who enlivened the national scene with *Paul Pry* (1832-36) and *The Huntress* (1840-44). Four papers from Georgia indicate something of that state's history. The *Southern Banner* (1835-46), from that center of culture and politics appropriately named Athens, pictures a generous segment of ante-bellum life, and the post-war turmoil may be seen in the *Atlanta Daily Sun* (1871-72). The rather numerous Negro editors who flourished during the Reconstruction have left few mementoes, but one is the *Loyal Georgia*, printed in Augusta (February 9, 1866). Noteworthy is the first newspaper published by the aborigines in their own language, the *Cherokee Phoenix and Indians Advocate* (1828-32), published in New Echota, Georgia, before the Indian exodus. It was printed in English and Cherokee and edited by a Cherokee with a New England name and wife, Elias Boudinott. Another rare paper is the New Orleans *Moniteur de la Louisiane* (1803-04, 1813), the first published in Louisiana. At this time New England and Louisiana had little in common, but the attitude of New England toward expansion and the War of 1812 may be seen in the *Boston Patriot* (1810-17).

From the *Southern Watch Tower* (1843-46), Fayette, supplemented by the *Mississippi Palladium* (1851-52), Holly Springs, one may get a view of Mississippi life quite in contrast with that presented by the New York *Emancipator* (1834-41), an organ of the American Anti-Slavery Society and the Massachusetts Abolition Society. An early New York paper, of interest because of Noah Webster's association with it, is the *Spectator* (1800-02, 1811-19). Two fugitive North Carolina papers with curious names are the *Little Ad* (Greensboro) and the *Little Adder* (Salisbury), both printed in 1860. More important are the *Raleigh Minerva*; or, *Anti-Jacobin* (1803-08) and the *New Bern Republican* (1847-51). What seems to be a rare example of early juvenilia is the *Raleigh*

Microcosm (1838-43), started by Master Leonidas B. Lemay when he had just passed the age of nine.

Two papers of interest for the Jeffersonian period are the *Gazette of the United States* (1800-05), printed in Philadelphia, and the *Providence Gazette* (1800-03, 1812-15) from Rhode Island. Turning southward again, there is the influential Republican newspaper, the *Columbia Daily Union* (1873-75), of South Carolina, and the earlier *Encyclopedia* (1825-26) from Yorkville in the up-country. The Duke Library has the only known copies of the *Camden Southern Republic* (1851), an ardent secessionist paper that had little hope for the co-operation movement. Tennessee is represented by the *Memphis Daily Eagle and Enquirer* (1852-53) and the *Nashville Union* (1840, 1845, 1848). The *Virginia Argus* (1800-10) of Richmond stands alongside the more famous *Der Virginische Volksberichter und Neumarketer Wochenschrift* printed by Ambrosius Henkel, whose press is now in the Duke University Library through Professor Boyd's efforts. To conclude this brief list, we may mention two United States Army newspapers, the *Stars and Stripes* (1918-19) printed in France, and the *Amaroc News* (1920-21) printed in Germany by the Army of Occupation.

Among the New England papers which do not belong in the eighteenth-century or other groups described above are two from Maine, the *Mount Desert Herald* (1881-91) and the *Portland Daily Press* (1871-1922); four from Massachusetts, the *Boston Daily Advertiser* (1815-98), the *Boston Herald* (1892-1907), William Lloyd Garrison's *Liberator* (1834-65), and the *Daily Spy* (1845-98) from Worcester; two from New Hampshire, the *Independent Democrat* (1852-71) of Concord and the *Exeter News-Letter* (1831-82); two from Rhode Island, the *Newport Advertiser* (1854-59) and the *Providence American* (1808-30); and two from Vermont, the *Vermont Watchman* (1879-95) of Montpelier and the *Vermont Chronicle* (1832-80) of Windsor.

The chief strength of the collection of foreign newspapers is in the World War period. Special mention may be made of the *London Times* of which we have a long run (1794, 1796, 1799, 1810-17, 1819-24, 1826-30, 1832-33, 1836-37, 1839-44, 1846, 1852, 1854, 1855, 1857, 1859 to date). From Paris we have *L'univers* (1840-98), and *L'action française* (1913-29), and from Amsterdam the *Algemeen Handelsblad* (1905-15). For the World War period

the Library has the following: *L'action française*, Paris; *L'écho de Paris*, Paris; *Le Figaro*, Paris; *Journal des débats*, Paris; *Le temps*, Paris; *Berliner Lokalanzeiger*, *Berliner Tageblatt*, *Deutsche Tageszeitung*, Berlin; *Deutsche Verlustlisten*, Berlin; *Neue Preussische Zeitung*, Berlin; *Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*, Berlin; *Vorwärts*, Berlin; *Vossische Zeitung*, Berlin; *Kölnische Volkszeitung*, Cologne; *Kölnische Zeitung*, Cologne; *Rheinisch-Westfälische Zeitung*, Essen; *Frankfurter Zeitung*; *Hamburger Fremdenblatt*; *Hamburger Neueste Nachrichten*; *Leipziger Volkszeitung*; *Magdeburgische Zeitung*; *München Augsburger Zeitung*; *Münchener Zeitung*; *Liller Kriegszeitung*, Lille, France; *Pester Lloyd*, Budapest; *Pesti Hulp*, Budapest.

Among the papers of which the Collection contains long runs are the *Connecticut Courant and Weekly Intelligencer* (1780-1815), Hartford; *Connecticut Courant: Supplement* (1829-58, 1865-68), Hartford; *Daily National Intelligencer* (1815-69), Washington, D. C.; *National Intelligencer* (1801, 1807-61, 1866-69), Washington, D. C.; *Atlanta Constitution* (1917-date), Atlanta; *Sunny South* (1875-1907), Atlanta; *Daily Chronicle* (1840-51, 1863-66, 1877-85), Augusta; *Portland Daily Press* (1871-1922), Portland; *Boston Daily Advertiser* (1815, 1818, 1833-42, 1848, 1849, 1854-57, 1860-67, 1875-78), Boston; *Congregationalist* (1863-92), *Liberator* (1834-65), Boston; *Mercury* (1800-30), Boston; *Dedham Transcript* (1876-98), Dedham; *Essex Gazette* (1800-19), Salem; *Daily Spy* (1845-98), Worcester; *Macon Beacon* (1881-1926), Macon; *Farmer's Cabinet* (1804-82), Amherst; *New Hampshire Patriot* (1811-16, 1821-27, 1849-68), Concord; *New Hampshire Statesman* (1823-29, 1852-71), Concord; *Exeter News-Letter* (1831-82), Exeter; *Albion, or British Colonial and Foreign Weekly Gazette* (1829-67), New York; *National Anti-Slavery Standard* (1842-70), New York; *New York Herald* (1852-1919); *New York Times* (1853-58, 1861-69, 1892-date); *New York Tribune* (1841-1909); *New York World* (1860-82); *Charlotte Observer* (1873-86, 1893-date); *Western Democrat* (1861-92), Charlotte; *Danbury Reporter* (1876-1906); *Fayetteville Observer* (1840-65); *North Carolinian* (1840-61), Fayetteville; *Patriot* (1829-50, 1857-58, 1868-85, 1891-1902), Greensboro; *News and Observer* (1880-date), Raleigh; *Raleigh Register* (1821-63); *Carolina Watchman* (1832-39, 1905-1918), Salisbury; *Carolina*

Farmer (1869-1905), Wilmington; *Morning Star* (1867-1903), Wilmington; *Roanoke News* (1884-1919), Weldon; *Union Republican* (1891-1909, 1913-16), Winston-Salem; *National Gazette* (1820-41), Philadelphia; *Press* (1857-76), Philadelphia; *American* (1808-30), Providence; *Providence Daily Journal* (1851-87); *Providence Evening Press* (1863-84); *Charleston Courier* (1803-07, 1815-16, 1849-72); *Mercury* (1844-67), Charleston; *State* (1892-1930), Columbia; *Yorkville Enquirer* (1867-99); *Vermont Watchman* (1879-95), Montpelier; *Vermont Chronicle* (1832-80), Windsor; *Fincastle Herald* (1880-1908); *Old Commonwealth* (1867-84), Harrisonburg; *Rockingham Register* (1855-95), Harrisonburg; *Spirit of the Valley* (1879-1901), Harrisonburg; *Shenandoah Valley* (1870-1914), New Market; *Constitutional Whig* (1824-74), Richmond; *Daily Dispatch* (1855-81), Richmond; *Enquirer* (1804-64), Richmond; *Staunton Spectator* (1850-92); *Virginia Free Press* (1837-1910), Charlestown, [now West] Va.

SOUTHERN PERIODICALS

This list of periodicals, many of which were added to the Flowers Collection by Professor Boyd, is by no means complete; it is merely an indication of the resources of the Library in materials of this type. The arrangement is alphabetical; the date is that of the first issue in the Library with no attempt to indicate the completeness of the file. For further data, see the *Union List of Serials*.

The Age; *Southern Monthly Eclectic Magazine* (Richmond, 1864); *American Turf Register and Sport Magazine* (Baltimore, 1833); *Arator* (Raleigh, 1855); *Baltimore and Richmond Christian Advocate* (Richmond, 1840); *Baltimore Weekly Magazine* (Baltimore, 1800); *Central Presbyterian* (Richmond, 1857); *Chicora or Messenger of the South* (Charleston, 1842); *Child's Delight* (Macon, 1886); *Christian Intelligencer* (Charlottesville, 1845); *Church Intelligencer* (Raleigh, 1860); *Christian Teacher* (Lexington, 1846); *Colman's Rural World* (St. Louis, 1856); *Crescent Monthly* (New Orleans, 1866); *Danville Quarterly Review* (Danville, Ky., 1861); *Dayton's Baptist Monthly* (Nashville, 1861); *Educational Repository and Family Monthly* (Atlanta, 1860); *Episcopal Methodist* (Raleigh, 1867); *Evergreen* (Ashborough, N. C., 1851); *Family Companion and Lady's Mirror* (Macon, 1842); *Farmer's Register* (Petersburg, 1833); *Gleanings of Hus-*

bandry (Augusta, 1840); *Gospel Messenger and Southern Episcopal Register* (Charleston, 1824); *Independent Oddfellow* (Richmond, 1841); *Key, The* (Baltimore, 1798); *Lady's Garland* (Harper's Ferry, 1824); *Land We Love, The* (Charlotte, 1866); *Layman's Magazine* (Martinsburg, Va., 1815); *Literary and Evangelical Magazine* (Richmond, 1818); *Magnolia, or Southern Apalachian* (Charleston, 1840); *Maryland and Virginia Medical Journal* (Baltimore, 1853); *Methodist Protestant* (Baltimore, 1831); *Methodist Review* (Nashville, 1847); *Millennial Harbinger* (Bethany, Va., 1830); *Monthly Miscellany* (Atlanta, 1849); *Nashville Christian Advocate* (Nashville, 1838); *National Magazine* (Richmond, 1799); *National Magazine or Lady's Emporium* (Baltimore, 1830); *New Orleans Medical and Surgical Journal* (New Orleans, 1844); *XIX Century* (Charleston, 1869); *North Carolina Baptist Interpreter* (Edenton, N. C., 1833); *North Carolina Common School Journal* (Greensboro and Raleigh, 1856); *North Carolina Planter* (Raleigh, 1858); *Old Dominion* (Richmond, 1867); *Orion* (Charleston, and Penfield, Ga., 1842); *Plantation* (Eaton-ton, Ga., 1860); *Primitive Baptist* (Raleigh, 1836); *Reconstructed Farmer* (Tarboro, N. C., 1869); *Religious Herald* (Richmond, 1832); *Richmond Eclectic* (Richmond, 1866); *Roath's Monthly Magazine* (Athens, 1853); *Rural Carolinian* (Charleston, 1869); *Russell's Magazine* (Charleston, 1857); *Schoolfellow* (Athens and Charleston, 1849); *Scott's Monthly Magazine* (Atlanta, 1865); *Soil of the South* (Montgomery, 1851); *South Countryman* (Marietta, Ga., 1859); *Southern Agriculturist and Horticulturist and Register of Rural Affairs* (Charleston, 1828); *Southern and Western Monthly Magazine and Review* (Charleston, 1845); *Southern Baptist and General Intelligencer* (Charleston, 1835); *Southern Baptist Messenger* (Covington, Ga., 1853); *Southern Baptist Pulpit and Monthly Record* (Fayetteville, N. C., Cheraw, S. C., 1840); *Southern Botanic Journal* (Charleston, 1837); *Southern Churchman* (Richmond, 1835); *Southern Cultivator* (Athens and Atlanta, 1843); *Southern Eclectic* (Augusta, 1853); *Southern Index* (Ashborough, N. C., 1850); *Southern Lady's Companion* (Nashville, 1851); *Southern Literary Gazette* (Athens, Ga., 1848); *Southern Literary Journal* (Charleston, 1835); *Southern Literary Messenger* (Richmond, 1834); *Southern Lutheran* (Charleston, 1861); *Southern Medical and Surgical Journal* (Augusta, 1836); *Southern*

Medical Reformer and Review (Macon, 1856); *Southern Methodist Pulpit* (Richmond, 1848); *Southern Presbyterian Review* (Columbia, 1847); *Southern Quarterly Review* (Charleston, 1842); *Southern Rose* (Charleston, 1832); *Southern Silk Manual* (Baltimore, 1838); *Southron, The* (Tuscaloosa, Ala., 1839); *Stedman's Magazine* (Raleigh, 1858); *Sunday Visitant or Weekly Repository of Christian Knowledge* (Charleston, 1818-19); *Tennessee Farmer and Southern Stockman* (Nashville, 1836); *United States Catholic Magazine and Monthly Review* (Baltimore, 1842); *Virginia Historical Register and Literary Companion* (Richmond, 1848); *Virginia Religious Magazine* (Lexington, 1804); *Virginia Literary Museum and Journal of Belles Lettres* (Charlottesville, 1829); *Wesleyan Christian Advocate* (Atlanta, 1836); *Western Arminian and Christian Instructor* (Knoxville, 1826); *Western Baptist Review* (Frankfort, 1845); *Western Journal of Medicine and Surgery* (Louisville, 1847); *Western Review, A Miscellaneous Magazine* (Lexington, 1821); *Wheler's Southern Monthly Magazine* (Athens, 1849); *Whitaker's Magazine* (Charleston, 1850); *Zion's Advocate* (Front Royal, Va., Washington, 1854); *Zion's Landmark* (Wilson, N. C., 1868).

BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS

Since the days of John Spencer Bassett before the turn of the century there has been a strong emphasis on American history and related subjects at Trinity College and Duke. The resources of the Library had been growing for years; on the establishment of the University in 1924 and the opening of the Graduate School in 1926 much new material was added. Beginning in 1930 came the expansion of the Flowers Collection of Southern Americana, and in the years following Professor Boyd added some twenty-five thousand books and pamphlets to that collection. No analysis of the Library's holdings of Southern Americana has been made, and no check-lists or catalogues have been printed. It is manifestly impossible, therefore, to give within the scope of this description any comprehensive account of the acquisitions for which Professor Boyd was primarily responsible. A few general statements, mentioning noteworthy titles, will indicate in some degree, the extent of the Library's resources.

Two points may be emphasized. First, the Library is not intended for collectors, but for students; it is a working library, not

a showroom. Professor Boyd was enough of a collector to get a genuine thrill from the occasional piece of *rarissima* that came his way, but he realized that the first duty of a university library with limited means was to its students. Secondly, the term Southern Americana was interpreted broadly to include almost any printed or manuscript material that was in any sense Southern. This idea, this awareness of the broad aspects of Southern life, was not peculiar to Professor Boyd, but it was characteristic of him. With people he was too human not to be a democrat, and with books he was too much of a scholar to be a snob. As a student of history, he appreciated the importance of the unimportant. However trivial a book or pamphlet might appear superficially, Professor Boyd was likely to discern beneath the faded covers a significance: an out-of-the-way imprint from one of the "dead towns" of the South, where printing and learning once flourished; a Greek or Latin classic, resurrected by an obscure printing press in the mountains of Virginia; a political lampoon, devastating in its day, but innocuous now except to those who would revisit the scenes of the past; a gospel message from a forgotten saint; a poem of love or sorrow; or some literary relic surviving the conflagration of a brother's war. The more ephemeral the material, the more diligently he sought it. And if ever a modern Herodotus seeks to mirror the picture of a lost civilization, he must turn to records such as these. The story of the South will be written, whether as an offering to Clio or to academic superiors; let us hope it is written true.

The strength of the Duke collection is in the South Atlantic states. The collection of Georgiana and South Caroliniana is perhaps larger than any other outside those states, and the titles from Virginia and North Carolina are exceeded only in one or two instances. There are thousands of pamphlets and obscure items on almost every conceivable topic. On the subject of education, for example, one finds *Sundry Documents on the Subject of a System of Public Education, for the State of Virginia* (Richmond, 1817); *Report of the Commissioners appointed by the General Assembly of Kentucky . . . to collect information, prepare and report a system of common schools* (Frankfort, Ky., 1822); three editions of James M. Garnett's *Seven Lectures on Female Education* (Richmond, 1824, 1825); Virgil Maxcy's *Discourse before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Brown University* (Boston, 1833); William Hooper's

Address before the Literary Society of Pittsborough (Hillsborough, 1835); and D. H. Hill's inaugural address delivered at Davidson College, North Carolina on *College Discipline* (Salisbury, 1855).

Of the flood of religious literature which came from Southern presses we may note *A Charity Sermon* (Halifax, N. C., 1795) by Samuel E. McCorkle; Daniel Merrill's *Mode and Subjects of Baptism examined in Seven Sermons* (Raleigh, 1807); and *Poor Peter's Call to his Children and to all Others who Can Hear and Believe* (Salisbury, 1812) by Peter Clemmons. From Virginia we have William Fristoe's *Concise History of the Ketoc-ton Baptist Association* (Staunton, 1808), a volume of the peripatetic Lorenzo Dow on *A Journey from Babylon to Jerusalem* (Lynchburg, 1812), and a Mountain Valley, Virginia, edition (1848) of C. C. Sturm's *Reflections on the Works of God, and His Providence Throughout All Nature*. The question of religious freedom may be examined in *Religious Cases of Conscience* (Savannah, 1826) by Samuel Pike and Samuel Hayward; from the same state the work of the Unitarian Church is exhibited in the sermons of S. G. Bulfinch: *A Sermon, delivered in the Unitarian Church in Augusta, Geo. on Sunday, July 4, 1830* (Augusta, 1830), and *Jesus Christ dependent on the Father*, a discourse delivered at the anniversary of the Augusta Unitarian Book Association, 1830 (Augusta, 1830). A better known Georgia preacher, whose name is attached to a Baptist institution of learning, was Jesse Mercer whose *Cluster of Spiritual Songs* (Philadelphia, 1835) was followed by *A History of the Georgia Baptist Association* (Washington, Ga., 1838). From Griffin, Georgia, came C. F. R. Shehane's *Key to Universalism* (1854) and from Atlanta the *Letters on Religious Liberty* by A. H. Stephens and H. H. Tucker (1855). From forgotten Notasulga, Alabama, came the *Letters of John C. Burruss to the Rev. Lovick Pierce* (1853).

The range of Professor Boyd's interests may be indicated by mentioning a few titles which, though not excessively rare, have an appeal for one reason or another. Books of Southern and Western travel include *The Journal of Andrew Ellicott* (Philadelphia, 1803); F. A. Michaux, *Travels to the Westward of the Allegany Mountains in the States of the Ohio, Kentucky, and Tennessee in 1802* (London, 1805); Fortescue Cuming, *Sketches of a Tour to the Western Country* (Pittsburg, 1810), and Brackenridge's *Views of*

Louisiana (Pittsburg, 1814). The famous Henkel press of Virginia is represented by nearly a score of titles, of which three are: *Eine Kurze Betrachtung der Heiltauf und Abendmahl* (Newmarket, 1809); *Ein Abend-Gespräch Zwischen drei Knaben in Nord-Carolina* (1811); and *Der Christliche Catechismus* (1816). Also from Virginia are some volumes published privately by the late Fairfax Harrison, which seldom appear on the market: *The Belair Stud, 1747-1761*; *Sally Cary*; *A Frenchman in Virginia*; *The Roanoke Stud, 1795-1833*; and *The St. John's Island Stud, 1750-1788*. The famous William Byrd is represented by what is probably the rarest Byrd item, *Letters Writ to Facetia*, published in a limited edition of fifteen copies (Baltimore, 1913) by the late Thomas Fortune Ryan.

Representing South Carolina are David Ramsay's 1807 edition of the life of Washington; J. L. E. W. Shecut's *Medical and Philosophical Essays* (Charleston, 1819); Elias Marks's *Discourse on the Progress of Medical Science* (Columbia, 1821); and Robert Mills's *Atlas* (Philadelphia, n. d.) and *Statistics* (Charleston, 1826). From the turbulent Georgia of the twenties we have George M. Troup's *Letter . . . on the rights of the states on the origin and powers of the Federal Government* (Milledgeville, 1824), and *A Vindication of the Recent and Prevailing Policy of the State of Georgia* (Athens, 1827). Two of the rare Wormsloe quartos are the *Journal and Letters of Eliza Lucas* (Wormsloe, 1850), and John Perceval Egmont's *Journal of the Transactions of the Trustees for the Establishment of the Colony of Georgia in America* (Wormsloe, 1886). The investigations into the natural and civil history of Georgia before the war are seen in William Brown Hodgson's *Memoirs of the Megatherium and Other Extinct Gigantic Quadrupeds on the Coast of Georgia, with Observations on its Geologic Features* (New York, 1846), and George R. Gilmer's *Sketches of Some of the First Settlers of Upper Georgia* (New York, 1855). A rare literary item is Francis J. Robinson's anonymous *Kups of Kauphy* (Athens, Ga., 1853), a book of humor somewhat after the fashion of *Georgia Scenes*. We should mention also the rare Madison, Georgia, edition (1843) of William Tappan Thompson's *Major Jones's Courtship*. Contemporaneous was a pamphlet by Joseph A. Turner, *The Hasty Plate of Soup*, being a satire on General Scott's candidacy for the Presidency of the United States.

Official documents, House and Senate Journals, Statutes, etc., are indispensable to the study of the history of any section, and the Duke collection, while not complete, is very extensive both for the South Atlantic and other Southern states. It includes, for example, the folio Acts of South Carolina, 1780-1802, one of the few complete files, and the folio Journals of the House and Senate of North Carolina, 1794-1816. One of the useful examples of early printing in Mississippi is Harry Toulmin's *Statutes of the Mississippi Territory* (Natchez, 1807); more rare is the famous H. Marbury and W. H. Crawford's *Compilation of the Laws of Georgia*, a volume suppressed by the state because it gave the legislation on the Yazoo frauds. More recent, but rather difficult to find, is the *Journal and Documents of the Virginia Convention of 1850*. The journals and debates of state conventions may usually be found, including those of all the secession conventions except Arkansas and the proceedings of all but three of the Reconstruction conventions.

Of eighteenth-century imprints may be mentioned the *Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union between the States* (Lancaster, 1777) and a few of the more useful volumes on the Southern states. The two cornerstones of Virginia history are Robert Beverley's *History and Present State of Virginia* (London, 1705) and Willaim Stith's *History of the First Discovery and Settlement* (Williamsburg, 1747). For North Carolina John Lawson's rare *New Voyage to Carolina* (London, 1709) should be mentioned both for its inherent interest and historical value and because it has the distinction of forming the foundation of John Brickell's *Natural History of North Carolina* (Dublin, 1737). It has also been reprinted more than any other book pertaining to North Carolina. Among the books on Carolina may be mentioned the 1726 edition of Daniel Cope's *A Description of the English Province of Carolana*.

South Carolina's famous Chief Justice, Nicholas Trott, who compiled the first edition of the statute laws of that colony, gives us *The Laws of the British Plantations in America relating to the Church and the Clergy, Religion and Learning* (London, 1721). But the early writing on South Carolina seems to have been primarily descriptive or scientific. Josua von Kotherthal published at Frankfurt am Main (1709) his *Aussführlicher und umständlicher Bericht von der berühmten Landschafft Carolina, in dem Engelländischen America Gelegen*. To this may be added the 1754 edition of Mark

Catesby's *Natural History of Carolina, Florida, and the Bahama Islands*, and the same author's *Hortus Europae Americanus* (London, 1767). At the outbreak of the Revolution appeared Lionel Chalmer's *Account of the Weather and Diseases of South-Carolina* (London, 1776). A few years later was published the first garden book printed in the South, Robert Squibb's *Gardener's Calendar for South Carolina, Georgia, and North Carolina* (Charleston, 1787). Running over into the next century, we find Stephen Elliott's *Sketch of the Botany of South-Carolina and Georgia* (Charleston, 1821-24) and Holbrook's *Ichthyology of South Carolina* (Charleston, 1860). A curious association item is the 1773 edition of the poems of Phyllis Wheatley inscribed by the author to Mrs. Rutledge of South Carolina and placed by Charles C. Pinckney in his library with his bookplate.

For Georgia we may appropriately begin with Benjamin Martyn's anonymous *Reasons for Establishing the Colony of Georgia* (London, 1733) and his *Impartial Enquiry into the State and Utility of the Province of Georgia* (London, 1741). With these is associated Samuel Smith's *Sermon preach'd before the trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia* (London, 1733). There came to Georgia with Oglethorpe a curious and adventurous gentleman who was later employed by the trustees in London. These experiences are told by Philip Thicknesse in his *Memoir and Anecdotes* (London, 1788), of which we lack the rare third volume. To this same period belongs William Seward's *Journal of a Voyage from Savannah to Philadelphia, and Philadelphia to England* (London, 1740). For the Revolution we have John J. Zubly's *Law of Liberty* (Philadelphia, 1775). An item not relating to the South Atlantic states is the *History of Louisiana* (London, 1763, edition) by Le Page du Pratz.

The Flowers Collection is particularly rich both in manuscript and printed sources relating to the Confederacy. The Confederate imprints mentioned below are chosen more or less at random, and are merely typical. There are the different editions of the Confederate Constitution and the journals of ten of the secession conventions. The House and Senate Journals and Acts of the Confederate States, though not complete, are relatively so. Important for the study of the Confederacy, although not a Confederate imprint and antedating the *Official Records*, is a series of volumes com-

piled under the direction of Major General E. D. Townsend, Adjutant General of the United States Army, by Raphael P. Thian. The curious history of these volumes is yet unwritten, but they bear every surface evidence of being government publications; yet there is no evidence that they appeared as Congressional documents or as any other form of authorized publication. They consist of *Reports of the Secretary of the Treasury of the Confederate States of America, 1861-'65*, Appendix—Part II (Washington, 1878); *Correspondence of the Treasury Department of the Confederate States of America, 1861-'65*, Appendix—Part IV (Washington, 1879); *Correspondence of the Treasury Department of the Confederate States of America, 1861-'65*, Appendix—Part V, 1861-62, 1863-65, 2 vols. (Washington, 1880); and *Register of Issues of Confederate States Treasury Notes, together with tabular exhibits of the debt, funded and unfunded, of the Confederate States of America, 1861-'65* (Washington, 1880).

Among the miscellaneous Confederate imprints may be mentioned the *Tariff of the Confederate States* (Augusta, 1861); Joseph Jones, *Agricultural Resources of Georgia* (Augusta, 1861); *Appeal to the Youth, and especially to the soldiers of the Confederate States*, number 84 in the publications of the South Carolina Tract Society; H. W. Jackson, *Historical Register and Confederates Assistant to National Independence* (Augusta, 1862); Drury Lacy, *Address delivered at the General Military Hospital, Wilson, N. C.* (Fayetteville, 1863); Francis Peyre Porcher, *Resources of the Southern Field and Forest* (Charleston, 1863); Charles Henry Lee, *The Judge Advocate's Vade Mecum* (Richmond, 1863); Rev. Joseph Cross, *Camp and Field: Papers from the Portfolio of an Army Chaplain* (Columbia, 1864); *Instructions for washing wool and woolen yards and for dyeing wool and cotton* (Richmond, 1864); and Edward A. Pollard, *Observations in the North: Eight Months in Prison and on Parole* (Richmond, 1865).

Of works pertaining more strictly to military or naval affairs we may mention *The Battle of Fort Sumter and First Victory of the Southern Troops, April *13, 1861* (Charleston, 1861); J. J. Chisholm, *Manual of Military Surgery*, first edition; J. H. Gilmer, *Opinion on the Conscription Act* (Richmond, 1862); T. B. Warder and J. M. Catlett, *Battle of Young's Branch; or Manassas Plain, fought July 21, 1861* (Richmond, 1862); Joseph Wheeler, *A Re-*

vised System of Cavalry Tactics (Mobile, 1863); R. Snowden Andrews, *Mounted Military Drill* (Charleston, 1863); first edition of *The Ordnance Manual* (Richmond, 1863); *Military Laws of the Confederate States, embracing all the legislation of Congress appertaining to military affairs* (Richmond, 1863); S. D. Gross, *A Manual of Military Surgery* (Philadelphia, 1861, and therefore not Confederate); *A Digest of the Military and Naval Laws of the Confederate States* (Columbia, 1864); *Report of the Special Committee on the Recent Military Disasters at Forts Henry and Donelson, and the Evacuation of Nashville* (Richmond, 1862); *Reports of the Operations of the Army of Northern Virginia, from June, 1862, to and including the Battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862* (2 vols.; Richmond, 1864); D. H. Mahan, *Summary of the course of Permanent Fortifications and of the Attack and Defense of Permanent Works* (Columbia, 1863); *Report of Evidence Taken before a Joint Special Committee of Both Houses of the Confederate Congress to investigate the Affairs of the Navy Department* (Richmond, 1863); *Proceedings of the Court of Inquiry, relative to the Fall of New Orleans* (Richmond, 1864); and the *Official Report of the Battle of Chicamauga* (Richmond, 1864).

Examples of the religious literature of the Confederacy, both for the citizens at home and the soldier in the camp, are: E. T. Winkler, *Anniversary Address delivered at the Second Commencement of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, at Greenville, S. C., May 27, 1861* (Charleston, 1861); *Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America* (Augusta, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, 1865); *Journal of the General Council of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Confederate States, 1862, together with the Constitution and a Digest of the Canons of the Church* (Augusta, 1863); *Pastoral Letter from the Bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church to the Clergy and Laity of the Church in the Confederate States* (Augusta, 1862); *Report of the Provisional Committee on Foreign Missions, presented to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church* (Columbia, 1862); B. M. Palmer, *A Discourse Commemorative of the Life, Character, and Genius of the late Rev. J. H. Thornwell* (Columbia, 1862); Bishop Pierce and Rev. B. M. Palmer, *Sermons delivered before the General Assembly of Milledgeville, Georgia* (Milledgeville, 1863); *First Annual Report of the Bible Society of the*

Confederate States, 1863; with the constitution of the society, its by-laws, charter, list of patrons, life directors, members, etc. (Augusta, 1863); Rev. C. T. Quintard, *The Confederate Soldiers' Pocket Manual of Devotion* (Charleston, 1863).

Literary works produced within the Confederacy were relatively numerous. Of these the following titles in the Duke Library may be mentioned: A. B. Seals, *Rockford: A Romance* (Atlanta, 1861); *The Boys and Girls Stories of the War* (Richmond, 1863); A South Carolinian, *The Confederates* (Mobile, 1863); A Lady of South Carolina, *British Partizan: a Tale of the Olden Time* (Macon, 1864); Mrs. Augusta Jane Wilson, *Macaria; or Altars of Sacrifice* (Richmond, 1864); *Songs of Love and Liberty*, compiled by a North Carolina Lady (Raleigh, 1864); D. F. Jamison, *The Life and Times of Bertrand du Guesclin* (Charleston, 1864); Norman Macleod, *Wee Davie* (Richmond, 1864); Reverend A. W. Mangum, *Myrtle Leaves; or Tokens at the Tomb* (Raleigh, 1864); Miss M. J. H., *The Rivals: a Chickahominy Story* (Richmond, 1864); William Gilmore Simms, *Sack and Destruction of the City of Columbia, S. C., to which is added a List of the Property Destroyed* (Columbia, 1865); and W. D. Herrington, *The Deserter's Daughter* (Raleigh, 1865).

Of the many school textbooks, most of which were compiled especially for use in the schools of the Confederacy, we mention only four: William Bingham, *A Grammar of the Latin Language* (Greensboro and Richmond, 1863); Reverend Brantley York, *York's English Grammar* (Raleigh, 1863, 1864); *The First Reader, for Southern Schools* (Raleigh, 1864); and Reverend Peter Bullians, *An Analytical and Practical Grammar of the English Language* (Raleigh, 1864).

In conclusion, it may be well to repeat that this description is in no sense complete; is not intended to be a check-list, but merely a rough indication of the general nature of the contents of the George Washington Flowers Memorial Collection. A few of the titles mentioned are in the General Library and not a part of the Flowers Collection.

HISTORIAN AND PROMOTER OF HISTORICAL STUDIES

Time alone can pronounce the final judgment upon the work of any man. In speaking, therefore, of the contributions to the literature and study of history made by him to whose memory we pay tribute today, I shall not attempt to usurp this prerogative of Time. We are all still too near to him to be able to view his work with judicial detachment. As for myself, I would not if I could separate the work from the man. I shall speak of his work, therefore, fully conscious of the fact that I speak under the influence of the genial spirit, the kindly nature, and the intellectual integrity of the worker. The personality of the man was finer even than the product of his pen; the inspiration of the constructive critic and teacher was greater even than any book he wrote.

However, I certainly do not wish it to be inferred from this statement that, by any criterion, Professor Boyd's historical writings could be considered negligible. When his fugitive essays, now scattered through the bound volumes of many periodicals, are brought together and published in book form—as I earnestly hope will soon be done—they will be found to constitute an impressive exhibit, both in volume and in quality, of the results of a busy and useful life.

Although some of his best essays deal with phases of European history, his interest centered chiefly in the history of the South which his work did so much to vitalize. He was one of the first Southern scholars to realize the inadequacy of the traditional approach to Southern history and to discard it. As early as 1902, he contributed to *The South Atlantic Quarterly* an article entitled "Southern History in American Universities" which foreshadowed his own career, although at that time he was still flirting with the idea of making medieval history his chosen field of study. Criticizing the work of the ante-bellum Southern historians, he said, "they neglected social and economic development and made history serve some moral end. The relation of industrial and social forces to political life was rarely considered, never to any marked degree, and it remains for the modern investigator to reconstruct from sources often meager and unsatisfactory those phases of our past." The numerous "biographies, memoirs, and 'pictorial histories'" which appeared in the South

during the three decades following the Civil War he considered "worthless as adequate estimates of the period," but he found encouragement in the fact that "the altered industrial and social conditions which were the permanent results of the war, made possible new ideals of education and scholarship." "The contrast between the old and new civilization," he thought, "cannot be better illustrated than by the change in the study and writing of history. . . . Gradually historical research and teaching are being carried on by an increasing number of professional scholars, men who have the spirit and methods of the modern university. Their writings are intensive, they deal with some special subject or phase of political or economic development and are usually published in some series of university monographs."

We have here the key to Dr. Boyd's approach to the problem of Southern history and the method which he believed would solve that problem. The approach was by way of intensive, highly specialized studies of particular phases of the political, economic, social, cultural, and other factors that had operated to make the South a region apart from the rest of the country; the method was the publication of these studies in monographic form. Designed primarily for specialists, such studies should be characterized by thoroughness of research, accuracy of statement, and soundness of interpretation. Sound scholarship rather than popular appeal should be their primary objective. When the field had been thoroughly covered in this way, and not until then, would it be possible to write Southern history adequately, either for the professional historian or for the general public.

This conviction was no passing whim. It took firm hold on Professor Boyd's thinking and became the determining factor in shaping his own work. Seven years after the publication of the article from which I have quoted, he published in the same magazine an article entitled "Two Studies in Southern Biography." Written by Southerners about Southerners, both books showed a marked advance both in scholarship and literary qualities over the traditional Southern biography. This result he attributed in a large degree to the monographic literature which had appeared within the previous decade. Pointing out the fact that this vehicle of scholarship had "secured an ever increasing hold on the educational institutions and literary talent of our country," and particularly that numerous

monographs on Southern history had recently made their appearance, he observed: "The time seems coming when the results of this specialized investigation [in Southern history] will find their way into popular historical knowledge"; or, as he rephrased the thought some sixteen years later, when the essence of such studies, through the medium of popular narratives, will "percolate down to the reading public."

Dr. Boyd had the courage of his convictions. He made no secret of his ambition to write a history of the South, but he realized that its fulfillment should wait until the field had been thoroughly cultivated in the way that he advocated. Moreover, his deep sense of his professional obligations would not permit him to make use of the labor of his colleagues unless he bore his own share of the load. For thirty years, therefore, he held his ambition in check, while there came from his pen a series of monographs, essays, and book reviews, that covered almost every phase of Southern history. These fruits of his labor may be found in *The Trinity Archive*, the *Trinity College Historical Society Papers*, *The North Carolina Booklet*, the *Proceedings* of the North Carolina State Literary and Historical Association, *The South in the Building of the Nation*, *The Journal of Negro History*, the *Annual Reports* of the American Historical Association, the *Dictionary of American Biography*, *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, *The American Historical Review*, and, above all, *The South Atlantic Quarterly*.

In the selection of topics for study, as well as in their treatment, Dr. Boyd showed originality. He shunned the traditional subjects and treatment as inadequate to explain the historical development of the South; wars and politics, the soldier and the statesman, the heroic and the dramatic made less appeal to his historical instincts than did the daily life and habits of the people, the obscure and the lowly, the normal and the commonplace. He loved to delve into the neglected phases of history—fiscal problems, banking and currency, industry and agriculture, trade and transportation, education, religion, culture, the folklore of the countryside—all these were grist to his mill. As one of his students has written, he "believed steadfastly that all factors taken together collectively contributed the real force behind the course of human affairs. . . . He felt that the hill-billy was as powerful an influence in the course of government and society as was the pampered tidewater aristocrat." The career of an ob-

scurely born North Carolina editor intrigued him not because the man rose to a position of political power in the state, but because his career was evidence of a hitherto unnoted element of democracy in a slaveholding society. For somewhat the same reason, he sensed the social and cultural significance of the work of an humble Methodist preacher who, in the 1830's, founded a country school in a backwoods North Carolina community, and made his career a subject of scholarly research many years before anybody dreamed that Brantley York's Union Institute would one day flower into a great university.

An excellent example of Dr. Boyd's historical method and approach is found in his *History of North Carolina: The Federal Period, 1783-1860*. In its preparation he made extensive use of the best monographs on the period, including his own. At intervals during the previous twenty years he had published in monographic form the results of his own intensive research in various phases of North Carolina history which had hitherto been neglected or scantily treated, and several of these essays, modified for incorporation into the larger work, reappear as chapters in his history.

It was the first history of North Carolina in the period from the close of the War of the Revolution to the opening of the Civil War that rose above the level of chronicles. Its emphasis was upon "movements rather than events, ideals rather than men, orderly development rather than phenomena of antiquarian interest." Dr. Boyd was fully conscious of the limitations of this method of presentation which he feared "may leave the impression of a series of monographic studies rather than a conventional narrative history." However, one need not agree with his statement that such an impression is unavoidable in "the treatment of any subject in which social and economic factors are emphasized" in order to recognize that in his book we have the first adequate interpretation of the history of the period which it covers.

His studies had led him to the conclusion that the year 1836 was the dividing line between two clearly defined epochs. He held that the constitutional reforms which became effective in 1836 brought to a close what was really the colonial period of North Carolina history and ushered in the period of modern life. "Prior to that date," he wrote, "political conceptions and ideals of social and economic duty bore the stamp of British heritage; thereafter the spirit of American democracy made rapid progress," bringing in a

new order of political, economic, social, and cultural ideals. He dealt with the first epoch, therefore, rather sketchily, but with the second "in considerable detail," justifying the difference in treatment with the characteristic statement that the former has greater interest to the antiquarian but "to him who prefers life in action the epoch after 1836 will always make a stronger appeal."

Dr. Boyd's *Story of Durham*, published six years later, is another expression of the appeal which "life in action" made to him. The two books supplement each other. The *History of North Carolina* traces the story of the efforts of a slaveholding community to give expression to modern democratic ideals while clasping to its bosom an ancient institution that was incompatible with democracy and closes upon the eve of the catastrophic events that destroyed that institution; *The Story of Durham* traces the rise and development of a typical industrial and cultural community of the New South which would have been impossible in the Old South. The book, therefore, is much more than the story of Durham; it is also the story of Winston-Salem, Lynchburg, Spartanburg, Chattanooga, Atlanta, Birmingham, Dallas—in brief, the story of the urbanization and industrialization of a vast region which slavery had decreed should be rural and agrarian. It is this fact, together with the fact that it is one of the best local histories in American literature, which gives the book a significance that transcends its local interest.

If I were seeking to express in a word the fundamental principle of Dr. Boyd's historical work, I would paraphrase the injunction "Search the Scriptures" to make it read "Search the Sources." His chief indictment of the old-school Southern historians was their neglect of this principle; at the same time in justice to them, he was careful to point out that the fault was not wholly theirs. In a review of a collection of letters of Richard Henry Lee, he took occasion to contrast the meagerness of the sources available to Southern historians in comparison with those at the command of their New England colleagues. Commenting on the small number of Lee's letters that had survived, he declared that Lee's activities as a leader of the American Revolution rivaled in importance those of James Otis or John Adams; yet despite thirty years of continuous and unselfish public service which "marked him as one of the real patriots of his generation," the Virginian had been largely forgotten and his services unappreciated by the general public, whereas his New England

compatriots had "long been properly memorialized." "The reason for this disparity in fame," he explained, "is a simple one. The New Englander, being under a profound sense of a personal mission in the world, preserved his correspondence and often recorded his thoughts in diaries. But the Southerner, in whom the attractions of nature and the obligations of social life balanced the sense of personal dealing, was careless concerning the estimate of his life which posterity should make. He did not preserve his correspondence so well as the New Englander, nor confide so extensively in his diary"; therefore, "the New England element has always had a larger place in the story of our national life."

Professor Boyd made the elimination of this handicap to historical scholarship in the South one of his primary professional activities. As a collector, he had an uncanny instinct for ferreting out valuable collections of manuscripts in all sorts of unsuspected places; as a teacher, he inspired his students with his own enthusiasm and encouraged them to report any discoveries of valuable source materials which they might make; as a critic, he filled the pages of *The South Atlantic Quarterly* and other periodicals with reviews evaluating and calling attention to autobiographies, memoirs, diaries, letters, and other similar sources which had come from the press.

At this point permit me to strike a personal note which will illustrate the results of his constructive interest in this phase of historiography. In 1908, the recently established North Carolina Historical Commission, in its eagerness to justify its existence, published a volume entitled *Literary and Historical Activities in North Carolina, 1900-1905*. The label, "Vol. I," was conspicuously stamped on its back. Its contents were chiefly a collection of reprints of typical old-fashioned Southern literary and historical essays. Undiscriminating reviewers hailed it as a fine achievement of the Commission, but Dr. Boyd had a clearer conception of its merits and of the implications of that "Vol. I." Reviewing the volume, he declared with characteristic frankness, that its contents consisted of "ephemeral literary and historical efforts" without either literary or historical value, and then drove home his point with these words: "When the vast amount of unpublished records and documentary materials in Raleigh are [*sic*] considered, the reviewer is constrained to feel that the Commission, in making a reprint of material of such varied and uncertain value, has not taken an auspicious advantage of its oppor-

tunity"—a staggering blow from which there was no escape short of unconditional surrender! Volume II never appeared! Two years later, the Commission published in two volumes the correspondence of Governor Jonathan Worth, and anxiously awaited Dr. Boyd's comments. They soon appeared. "In publishing these letters," he said in his review, "the Historical Commission has made a valuable contribution to the history of the South as well as to that of North Carolina. . . . That such a collection bearing on a period so full of controversies should be published by a state commission is a sure evidence that the day fast approaches when the history of North Carolina may be written in an impartial spirit, with the best aid that the sources held by the state can give"—words of praise from Sir Hubert, indeed, which were read with an enthusiastic sigh of relief in the office of the Historical Commission.

The fruits of Dr. Boyd's interest in historical sources are seen in the great collection of manuscripts which he was instrumental in building up at this University and in his own bibliography. Someone else has spoken of the former; I shall make further reference to his activities as an editor in order to complete the story. In addition to numerous small collections of letters and a few reminiscences and travel journals, all of great value, which he edited and published in *The Trinity Archive* and the *Papers* of the Trinity College Historical Society, Dr. Boyd edited and published six volumes of valuable source materials under the following titles: *The Military Reminiscences of General William R. Boggs, C. S. A.*, *The Autobiography of Brantley York*, the *Memoirs of W. W. Holden*, *Some Eighteenth Century Tracts Concerning North Carolina*, *German Tracts Concerning the Lutheran Church in North Carolina During the Eighteenth Century* (co-editor, Charles A. Krummel), and *William Byrd's Histories of the Dividing Line Betwixt Virginia and North Carolina*.

The last volume mentioned is of peculiar interest to us who are here today. It contains not only the version of the *History of the Dividing Line* which the testy Virginian wrote for publication to vindicate Virginia's extravagant and unsupportable claims as to her southern boundary, but also a *Secret History of the Line* in which he recorded the true story which was not intended for the public eye. Three editions had already been published of the former which, as Dr. Boyd says, had "long been regarded as a classic of the colonial

period of American literature, an invaluable source for the social history of that time, and a comprehensive and dependable account of the first successful effort to establish the boundary between North Carolina and Virginia." The publication in 1929 of *The Secret History*, the manuscript of which had lain practically unnoticed for at least a century in the library of the American Philosophical Society in Philadelphia, made it necessary to revise the estimate of the *History*. *The Secret History*, as Boyd wrote, "gives a different impression concerning the work of the boundary commission than the *History of the Dividing Line*" and reveals numerous "divergencies." In fact, in *The Secret History* Byrd writes so frankly about the whole enterprise, especially the conduct of his Virginian colleagues, that he felt it imperative to refer to the principal characters involved, including himself, "under the guise of fictitious names." It should be remembered that the duello was a favorite pastime of gentlemen in Virginia in the eighteenth century! There is another reason why this publication appeals to our interest today. The best edition of the *History of the Dividing Line* was published in 1901; the edition of *The Secret History* in 1929; the former was edited by John Spencer Bassett, the latter by William Kenneth Boyd. These two volumes, therefore, indissolubly link together the names of the master and his favorite pupil.

The names of Bassett and Boyd are associated in an even more important literary enterprise. In 1902 Dr. Bassett founded *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, which he and his associates designed to be a medium primarily for the discussion of Southern life and problems. They had observed that the political, economic, and social development of the South since the Civil War had been "accompanied by a small but healthy movement toward literature," but that, unfortunately, the movement had "often been poorly directed . . . by persons who were interested in binding it to the support of improper literary standards." This result seemed to them to "proceed from an insufficiently instructed public opinion," a condition which they hoped to correct through the pages of the *Quarterly*. Among their avowed purposes were the development of young Southern writers, the stimulation of literary criticism, and the education of the reading public to a better understanding of the conditions under which good literature can be created.

Dr. Boyd had just been appointed an instructor in Trinity Col-

lege when these plans were announced. He took an active interest in the enterprise from the beginning. He contributed an essay to the initial number, and thereafter for upwards of thirty years few issues appeared that did not carry some contribution from his pen. From 1919 to 1929, he served as co-editor with Professor W. H. Wannamaker. During this period the *Quarterly* passed its twenty-fifth anniversary—a fact in itself sufficient to indicate the high place it had won among American scholarly journals. The following year it fell to Dr. Boyd's lot to make the editorial announcement, in a beautifully written "In Memoriam," of the tragic death of its founder.

When the first number of the *Quarterly* made its appearance, no form of the literary output of the South stood in greater need of criticism than history. Southern historians, as a rule, were short in scholarship and long on patriotism; in substance and in style their histories were too often merely elongated Fourth-of-July orations. Here was a challenge to that new scholarship of which Dr. Boyd himself was so excellent an exemplar, and he was prompt to accept it. From 1902 to 1934, he filled the pages of the *Quarterly* with reviews of the work of his Southern colleagues, but his criticisms were so judicious and constructive that other scholars soon learned to accept them as an inspiration to better work. There can be little doubt that they must be reckoned among the factors that have raised the quality of Southern historiography to its present high level.

It is appropriate that one of his former students should speak of Dr. Boyd as a teacher, and I would not encroach upon his privilege. However, any account of Dr. Boyd's activities in promoting historical study, however brief, would be grossly inadequate if it made no reference to his work with graduate students. The list of those whose graduate training he directed, and who gladly acknowledge their indebtedness to him, might justify one in saying that his work with them constitutes his chief contribution to his profession. In the list one will find the chief executive officer of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, two division chiefs of The National Archives, and professors of history in seven important American universities—Chattanooga, Kentucky, Lehigh, New York, Ohio, North Carolina, and Duke. In addition to their teaching and administrative activities, the eighteen titles of their books listed in the Library of Congress catalog and the twenty-one essays and monographs which they have

contributed to various periodicals, are striking evidence of his influence as teacher, critic, and guide.

Dr. Boyd unconsciously evaluated his own contributions to historical scholarship when he wrote, in 1911, the following estimate of the work of Frederick Jackson Turner: Turner's "place in historical scholarship," he said, "is not derived from any great literary work . . . but to [from] creative teaching. He has given certain aspects of life in the past a new perspective and has led students to make investigations therein. . . . Such a record as this has a worthy place in the story of scholarship in the United States."

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF PUBLISHED WRITINGS

"John S. Cairns, Ornithologist," *The Trinity Archive*, X (Oct., 1896), 25-29.

Also printed in Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. I (1897), 77-82.

"Relation of Public Schools to Southern Literature," *The Trinity Archive*, X (Jan., 1897), 193-198.

"Classes in Western North Carolina," *ibid.* (Feb., 1897), 219-225.

"Dennis Heartt," *ibid.* (April, 1897), 344-353.

Also printed in Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. II (1898), 34-43.

"William W. Holden," *The Trinity Archive*, XI (April, 1898), 396-413; (May, 1898), 459-480; XII (Oct., 1898), 21-38; (Nov., 1898), 112-121; (Jan., 1899), 272-285.

Also printed in Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. III (1899), 39-78, 90-130.

"Nathaniel Macon in National Legislation," *The Trinity Archive*, XIII (Dec., 1899), 147-164.

Also printed in Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. IV (1900), 72-88.

Published anonymously in both instances. Identified by John S. Bassett, "The Contribution of the Archive to History," *ibid.*, Ser. V (1905), 52.

"Ad Valorem Slave Taxation, 1858-1860," *The Trinity Archive*, XIV (Oct., 1900), 1-8.

Also printed in Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. V (1905), 31-38.

Review: W. E. B. Du Bois, *The Philadelphia Negro: A Social Study* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania, 1899); and Booker T. Washington, *The Future of the American Negro* (Boston: Small and Maynard, 1899), *ibid.*, Ser. IV (1900), 90-91.

"King Alfred as Statesman," *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, I (Jan., 1902), 57-65.

Review: Henry Osborn Taylor, *The Classical Heritage of the Middle Ages* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1901), *ibid.*, pp. 84-86.

Review: Shailer Mathews, *The French Revolution: A Sketch* (New York: Longmans, Green & Co., 1901), *ibid.*, pp. 90-92.

Review: Williston Walker, *The Reformation* (New York: Scribner's, 1901), *ibid.*, pp. 92-93.

"Southern History in American Universities," *ibid.* (July, 1902), 239-246.

Review: James Bryce, *Studies in History and Jurisprudence* (New York: Oxford, 1901), *ibid.*, II (Jan., 1903), 88-90.

Review: Mandel Creighton, *The Church and the Nation* (New York: Longmans, Green, 1901), *ibid.*, pp. 91-93.

Review: James Harvey Robinson, *An Introduction to the History of Western Europe*, Part I, *The Middle Ages* (Boston: Ginn, 1902), *ibid.*, pp. 93-94.

"The Christian Persecutions and Roman Jurisprudence," *ibid.*, III (Jan., 1904), 52-61.

"Theodore Mommsen: His Place in Modern Scholarship," *ibid.* (July, 1904), 212-231.

The Ecclesiastical Edicts of the Theodosian Code. New York: Columbia University Press, 1905. (*Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law*, edited by the Faculty of Political Science of Columbia University, Vol. XXIV, No. 2.)

Editor, "Selections from the Correspondence of Bedford Brown," Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. VI (1906), 66-92; Ser. VII (1907), 16-31.

Editor, "Three Letters Relating to Eastern Carolina During the Civil War," Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. VI (1906), 99-102.

✓ Review: Henry McGilbert Wagstaff, *State Rights and Political Parties in North Carolina 1776-1861* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins, 1906); and J. G. deRoulhac Hamilton, *Reconstruction in North Carolina* (Raleigh: Edwards and Broughton, 1906), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, VI (Jan., 1907), 96-97.

Review: A. B. Hart, *Slavery and Abolition* (New York: Harper, 1906), *ibid.*, pp. 97-99.

Review: William Henry Hoyt, *The Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence* (New York: Putnam's Sons, 1907), *ibid.* (July, 1907), 310-312.

Review: George Haven Putnam, *The Censorship of the Church of Rome and Its Influence Upon the Production and Distribution of Literature* (2 vols.; New York: Putnam's Sons, 1906), *ibid.*, pp. 315-316.

"Dunning's History of Reconstruction," *ibid.* (Oct., 1907), 387-392.

"Early Relations of North Carolina and the West," *The North Carolina Booklet*, VII (Jan., 1908), 193-209.

Review: Kemp P. Battle, *History of the University of North Carolina*, Vol. I, 1789-1868 (Raleigh: Edwards and Broughton, 1907), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, VII (Jan., 1908), 102-104.

Review: Daniel Harvey Hill, *Young People's History of North Carolina* (Charlotte: Stone and Barringer, 1907), *ibid.*, p. 105.

Review: Dunbar Rowland, ed., *Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, Vols. I and II (Madison, Wis.: Selwyn Brant, 1907), *ibid.*, pp. 105-106.

Review: Pierce Butler, *Judah P. Benjamin* (Philadelphia: George W. Jacobs, 1907), and William E. Dodd, *Jefferson Davis* (Philadelphia: George W. Jacobs, 1907), *ibid.* (April, 1908), 195-197.

Review: John Eaton, Ethel O. Mason, *Grant, Lincoln, and the Freedmen: Reminiscences of the Civil War* (New York: Longmans, Green, 1907), *ibid.*, p. 203.

Review: Archibald Weir, *Introduction to the History of Modern Europe* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1907), *ibid.*, pp. 203-204.

"Some Intellectual Aspects of the Thirteenth Century," *ibid.* (July, 1908), 248-260.

Review: John Holladay Latané, *America as a World Power* (New York: Harper Bros., 1907), *ibid.*, p. 296.

Review: Varnum Lansing Collins, *The Continental Congress at Princeton* (Princeton: University Library, 1908), *ibid.*, pp. 297-298.

Review: Dunbar Rowland, ed., *The Official and Statistical Register of the State of Mississippi* (Nashville, 1904) and *ibid.* (Nashville, 1908), and *Publications of the North Carolina Historical Commission*, Vol. I (Raleigh, 1907), *ibid.* (Oct., 1908), 386-387.

Review: Edwin Erle Sparks, *National Development, 1877-1885* (New York: Harper Bros., 1907), *ibid.*, p. 392.

Review: Louis Pendleton, *Alexander H. Stephens* (Philadelphia: George W. Jacobs, 1908), *ibid.*, VIII (Jan., 1909), 95-96.

"The Battle of King's Mountain," *The North Carolina Booklet*, VIII (April, 1909), 299-315.

"Letters of Nathaniel Macon to Judge Charles Tait," *The Trinity Archive*, XXII (May-June, 1909), 368-370.

Also printed in Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. VIII (1908-09), 3-5.

"Rev. Brantley York on Early Days in Randolph County and Union Institute," *The Trinity Archive*, XXII (May-June, 1909), 380-399.

Also printed in Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. VIII (1908-09), 15-34.

"An Unpublished Letter of James Fenimore Cooper," *The Trinity Archive*, XXII (May-June, 1909), 366-367.

Also printed in Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. VIII (1908-09), 1-2.

"Two Studies in Southern Biography," *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, VIII (July, 1909), 284-290. [Review of Gaillard Hunt, *John C. Calhoun* (Philadelphia: George W. Jacobs, 1908), and Theodore D. Jervey, *Robert Y. Hayne and His Times* (New York: Macmillan, 1909).]

Review: J. E. D. Shipp, *Giant Days; or The Life and Times of William H. Crawford* (Americus, Ga.: Southern Printers, 1909), *ibid.* (Oct., 1909), 384-385.

"North Carolina, 1775-1861," *The South in the Building of the Nation* (12 vols.; Richmond, 1909), I, 462-482.

"The South in Interstate and Intersectional Relations," Chapter I. "Interstate Controversies," *ibid.*, IV, 135-158.

"The Antecedents of the North Carolina Convention of 1835," *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, IX (Jan., 1910), 83-93; (April, 1910), 161-176.

Review: W. E. MacClenny, *The Life of Rev. James O'Kelly and the History of the Christian Church in the South* (Raleigh: Edwards and Broughton, 1910), *ibid.*, IX (Jan., 1910), 97-99.

Review: Beverly B. Munford, *Virginia's Attitude Toward Slavery and Secession* (New York: Longmans, Green, 1909), *ibid.*, p. 101.

Review: R. D. W. Connor, *Cornelius Harnett; An Essay in North Carolina History* (Raleigh: Edwards and Broughton, 1909), *ibid.*, p. 102.

Review: J. G. deRoulhac Hamilton, ed., *The Correspondence of Jonathan Worth* (2 vols.; Raleigh: North Carolina Historical Commission, 1909), *ibid.* (April, 1910), 195-197.

Review: Clark E. Carr, *Stephen A. Douglas: His Life, Public Services, Patriotism and Speeches* (Chicago: McClurg, 1909), *ibid.*, p. 201.

Review: Charles William Ramsdell, *Reconstruction in Texas* (New York: Columbia, 1910), *ibid.* (July, 1910), 293-294.

Review: *Sixth Annual Report of the Library Board of the Virginia State Library, 1908-1909* (Richmond, 1910), *ibid.*, pp. 296-297.

"Three Studies of Southern Problems," *ibid.* (Oct., 1910), 364-371. [Review of A. B. Hart, *The Southern South* (New York: Appleton, 1910); William Archer, *Thro' Afro-America* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1910); Howard W. Odum, *Social and Mutual Traits of the Negro* (New York: Columbia, 1910).]

Review: Marshall DeLancey Haywood, *Lives of the Bishops of North Carolina from the Establishment of the Episcopate in That State Down to the Division of the Diocese* (Raleigh: Alfred Williams, 1910), *ibid.*, pp. 385-386.

Review: John Rose Ficklen, *History of Reconstruction in Louisiana* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins, 1910), *ibid.*, pp. 388-389.

Review: George Cary Eggleston, *The History of the Confederate War, Its Causes and Its Conduct; A Narrative and Critical History* (2 vols.; New York: Sturgis and Walton, 1910), *ibid.*, pp. 389-391.

Editor, *The Autobiography of Brantley York*. The John Lawson Monographs of the Trinity College Historical Society, Durham, North Carolina, Vol. I (Durham, 1910).

"North Carolina on the Eve of Secession," American Historical Association, *Annual Report, for the Year 1910* (Washington, 1912), pp. 167-177.

Review: Oswald Garrison Villard, *John Brown, 1800-1859: A Biography Fifty Years After* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1910), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, X (Jan., 1911), 86-88.

Review: *Essays in American History: Dedicated to Frederick Jackson Turner* (New York: Henry Holt, 1910), *ibid.* (April, 1911), 190-192.

Review: William Stearns Davis, *The Influence of Wealth on Imperial Rome* (New York: Macmillan, 1910), *ibid.* (July, 1911), 290-291.

✓ Review: James Curtis Ballagh, ed., *The Letters of Richard Henry Lee*, Vol. I, 1762-1778 (New York: Macmillan, 1911), *ibid.*, pp. 294-296.

Review: Henry G. Connor and Joseph B. Cheshire, Jr., *The Constitution of the State of North Carolina Annotated* (Raleigh: Edwards and Broughton, 1911), *ibid.* (Oct., 1911), 396-397.

Review: Alexander S. Salley, Jr., ed., *Narratives of Early Carolina, 1650-1708* (New York: Scribners, 1911), *ibid.*, p. 398.

Editor, *Memoirs of W. W. Holden*. The John Lawson Monographs of the Trinity College Historical Society, Durham, North Carolina, Vol. II (Durham, 1911).

Review: *Recollections of Alexander H. Stephens*. Edited with a Biographical Study by Myrta Lockett Avery (New York: Doubleday, Page, 1910), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XI (Jan., 1912), 94-96.

✓ Review: H. R. McIlwaine, ed., *Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, 1727-1734; 1736-1740* (Richmond, 1910), *ibid.*, pp. 98-99.

"Gideon Welles on War, Politics, and Reconstruction," *ibid.* (April, 1912), 180-186. [Review of *The Diary of Gideon Welles* (3 vols.; Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1911).]

Review: Preserved Smith, *The Life and Letters of Martin Luther* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1911), *ibid.* (April, 1912), 199-200.

Review: Frank Warren Hackett, *Reminiscences of the Geneva Tribunal of Arbitration, 1872: The Alabama Claims* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1911), *ibid.*, p. 200.

Review: R. D. W. Connor and Clarence Poe, *The Life and Speeches of Charles Brantley Aycock* (New York: Doubleday Page, 1912), *ibid.* (Oct., 1912), 383-385.

Review: James Harvey Robinson, *The New History; Essays Illustrating the Modern Historical Outlook* (New York: Macmillan, 1912), *ibid.*, pp. 388-390.

✓ Editor, "A Journal and Travel of James Meacham, 1789-1797," Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. IX (1912), 66-95; Ser. X (1914), 86-102.

Review: Edward Raymond Turner, *The New Market Campaign, May, 1864* (Richmond: Whitted and Shepperson, 1912), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XII (Jan., 1913), 86-87.

"Military Criticism by General William R. Boggs," *ibid.* (April, 1913), 154-166.

Review: General Jubal Anderson Early, *C. S. A.: Autobiographical Sketch and Narrative of the War Between the States* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1912), *ibid.*, pp. 180-181.

Review: James Ford Rhodes, *Lectures on the American Civil War* (New York: Macmillan, 1913), *ibid.*, pp. 186-187.

Review: Allen Johnson, ed., *Readings in American Constitutional History, 1776-1876* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1912), *ibid.*, p. 189.

Review: Max Farrand, *The Framing of the Constitution of the United States* (New Haven: Yale, 1913); and Charles A. Beard, *An Economic Interpretation of the Constitution of the United States* (New York: Macmillan, 1913), *ibid.* (July, 1913), 269-273.

"The History Curriculum in the High School—Its Aim and Content," *The North Carolina High School Bulletin*, IV (July, 1913), 157-159.

Review: Franklin L. Riley, ed., *Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society*, Vol. XIII (University, Mississippi, 1913), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XII (Oct., 1913), 380-381.

"Neglected Phases of North Carolina History," State Literary and Historical Association of North Carolina, *Proceedings of Thirteenth Annual Session* (Raleigh, 1913), pp. 47-61.

Editor, *Military Reminiscences of Gen. Wm. R. Boggs, C. S. A.* The John Lawson Monographs of the Trinity College Historical Society, Vol. III (Durham, 1913).

With J. G. deRoulhac Hamilton, *A Syllabus of North Carolina History, 1584-1876* (Durham: Seeman Printery, 1913).

Review: Horace White, *The Life of Lyman Trumbull* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1913), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XIII (Jan., 1914), 91-94.

Review: Ulrich Bonnell Phillips, *The Life of Robert Toombs* (New York: Macmillan, 1913), *ibid.*, pp. 95-96.

"The Finances of the North Carolina Literary Fund," *ibid.* (July, 1914), 270-279; (Oct., 1914), 361-370.

Review: James Curtis Ballagh, ed., *The Letters of Richard Henry Lee*, Vol. II (New York: Macmillan, 1914), *ibid.* (July, 1914), 283-284.

Review: Charles Henry Ambler, *Thomas Ritchie: A Study in Virginia Politics* (Richmond: Bell, 1913), *ibid.* (Oct., 1914), 394-395.

"Some Phases of Educational History in the South Since 1865," *Studies in Southern History and Politics Inscribed to William Archibald Dunning, Ph.D., LL.D., Lieber Professor of History and Political Philosophy in Columbia University, by his former pupils the authors* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1914), pp. 259-290.

"A New Type of County History," State Literary and Historical Association of North Carolina, *Proceedings of the Fifteenth Annual Session* (Raleigh, 1914), pp. 41-49.

"Currency and Banking in North Carolina, 1790-1836," Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. X (1914), 52-86.

Review: Arthur Charles Cole, *The Whig Party in the South* (Washington: American Historical Association, 1914), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XIV (Jan., 1915), 86-88.

Review: John P. Arthur, *Western North Carolina: A History, 1730-1913* (Raleigh: Edwards and Broughton, 1914), *ibid.*, pp. 91-93.

"Fiscal and Economic Conditions in North Carolina During the Civil War," *The North Carolina Booklet*, XIV (April, 1915), 195-219.

"The Trinity Historical Society: A Record and an Appeal," *Trinity Alumni Register*, I (April, 1915), 30-35.

"Local History in the College Curriculum," *The History Teacher's Magazine*, VI (June, 1915), 178-179.

Review: J. G. deRoulhac Hamilton, *Reconstruction in North Carolina* (New York: Columbia University, 1914), *The American Historical Review*, XX (July, 1915), 869-871.

Review: Raynor G. Wellington, *The Political and Sectional Influence of the Public Lands, 1828-1842* (Riverside Press, 1914), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XIV (Oct., 1915), 391-392.

Editor, "Letters of Sylvius [by Hugh Williamson]," Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. XI (1915), 5-46.

"The North Carolina Fund for Internal Improvements," *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XV (Jan., 1916), 52-67.

Review: William E. Dodd, *Expansion and Conflict* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1915), *ibid.*, pp. 84-86.

Review: H. J. Eckenrode, *The Revolution in Virginia* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1916), *ibid.* (July, 1916), 284-285.

Review: William O. Scroggs, *Filibusters and Financiers: The Story of William Walker and His Associates* (New York: Macmillan, 1916), *ibid.* (Oct., 1916), 391-392.

Review: John Preston Arthur, *History of Watauga County, North Carolina* (Richmond: Everett Waddey, 1915), *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, III (Dec., 1916), 412-413.

"Methodist Expansion in North Carolina after the Revolution," Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. XII (1916), 37-55.

Review: Clifton R. Hall, *Andrew Johnson, Military Governor of Tennessee* (Princeton University, 1916), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XVI (Jan., 1917), 86.

Review: Charles A. Baxter and James M. Dearborn, comps., *Confederate Literature . . . Now in the Boston Athenaeum* (Boston Athenaeum, 1917), *ibid.* (April, 1917), 183-184.

"Professor Bassett's Study of American Historians," *Trinity Alumni Register*, III (April, 1917), 28-31. [Review of John Spencer Bassett, *The Middle Group of American Historians* (New York: Macmillan, 1917).]

Review: James Sprunt, *Chronicles of the Cape Fear River, 1660-1916* (2d ed.; Raleigh: Edwards and Broughton, 1916), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XVI (July, 1917), 277-278.

"Political and Social Aspects of Luther's Message," *ibid.*, XVII (Jan., 1918), 18-31.

Review: James Albert Woodburn, ed., *The New Purchase, or Seven and a Half Years in the Far West*, by Robert Carlton (Princeton, 1916), *ibid.*, p. 75.

Review: Dunbar Rowland, ed., *Official Letter Books of W. C. C. Claiborne, 1801-1816* (6 vols.; Jackson: Mississippi Department of Archives and History, 1917), *ibid.* (April, 1918), 173-174.

With Robert P. Brooks, *A Selected Bibliography and Syllabus of the History of the South, 1584-1876*. Athens, 1918 (University of Georgia, Bulletin, Vol. XVIII, No. 6.)

"Federal Politics in North Carolina, 1824-1836," *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XVIII (Jan., 1919), 41-51; (April, 1919), 167-174.

With William H. Wannamaker, ed., *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, Volume XVIII, No. 2 (April, 1919), through Volume XXVIII, No. 4 (Oct., 1929).

Review: William M. Meigs, *The Life of John Caldwell Calhoun* (2 vols.; New York: Neale, 1917), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XVIII (April, 1919), 184-186.

Review: David Saville Muzzey, *Thomas Jefferson* (New York: Scribners, 1918), *ibid.*, pp. 189-190.

"The Thought of Edward Kidder Graham," *ibid.* (July, 1919), 259-263.

Review: Stuart Grayson Noble, *Forty Years of the Public Schools in Mississippi, With Special Reference to the Education of the Negro* (New York: Teachers College, Columbia, 1918), *ibid.*, pp. 270-271.

Review: Richard J. Purcell, *Connecticut in Transition, 1775-1818* (Washington: American Historical Association, 1918), *ibid.*, (Oct., 1919), 370-371.

✓ Review: Beverly W. Bond, *The Quit-Rent System in the American Colonies* (New Haven: Yale, 1919), *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, VI (Dec., 1919), 410-411.

Review: Samuel P. Orth, *The Boss and the Machine* (New Haven: Yale, 1919), *ibid.*, pp. 417-418.

History of North Carolina (6 vols.; Chicago and New York: Lewis Publishing Company, 1919). Volume II, *The Federal Period, 1783-1860*.

Review: Brand Whitlock, *Belgium: A Personal Narrative* (2 vols.; New York: Appleton, 1919), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XIX (Jan., 1920), 92-95.

"The Installation of the Beta Chapter of North Carolina at Trinity College, Historical Sketch of the College," *The Phi Beta Kappa Key*, IV (May, 1920), 211-217.

Review: William E. Dodd, *Woodrow Wilson and His Work* (New York: Doubleday Page, 1920), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XIX (July, 1920), 275-278.

Review: Howard Douglas Dozier, *A History of the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1920), *ibid.* (Oct., 1920), 383-384.

Review: James Ford Rhodes, *A History of the United States from Hayes to McKinley, 1877-1896* (New York: Macmillan, 1919), *ibid.*, pp. 384-385.

Review: Holland Thompson, *The New South: A Chronicle of Social and Industrial Evolution* (*Chronicles of America*, Vol. XLII; New Haven: Yale, 1919), *The American Historical Review*, XXVI (Oct., 1920), 146-147.

Review: Henry G. Connor, *John Archibald Campbell* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1920), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XX (Jan., 1921), 77-79.

Review: Henry Jones Ford, *Alexander Hamilton* (New York: Scribners, 1920); and Louis Howland, *Stephen A. Douglas* (New York: Scribners, 1920), *ibid.* (April, 1921), 184-185.

Review: William Warren Sweet, *The Rise of Methodism in the West* (New York: Methodist Book Concern, 1920), *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, VIII (June-Sept., 1921), 217-218.

"Subsidized Research Work at Trinity," *Trinity Alumni Register*, VII (July, 1921), 98-100.

"Political Writing Since 1850," *Cambridge History of American Literature* (New York: Putnam, 1921), III, 337-366.

With Smith Burnham, *A History of the United States for Schools* (Chicago and Philadelphia: John C. Winston, 1921).

Review: Charles Edward Merriam, *American Political Ideas: Studies in the Development of American Political Thought, 1865-1917* (New York: Macmillan, 1920), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XXI (Jan., 1922), 89-90.

Review: John C. Campbell, *The Southern Highlander and His Homeland* (New York: Russell Sage Foundation, 1921), *ibid.* (April, 1922), 181-182.

Review: Philip Alexander Bruce, *A History of the University of Virginia, 1819-1919: The Lengthened Shadow of One Man* (4 vols.; New York: Macmillan, 1920-21), *ibid.*, pp. 182-184.

Review: Evangeline Walker Andrews and Charles M. Andrews, eds., *Journal of a Lady of Quality; Being the Narrative of a Journey from Scotland to the West Indies, North Carolina, and Portugal, in the Years 1774 to 1776* (New Haven: Yale, 1921), *The American Historical Review*, XXVII (July, 1922), 801-803.

Review: Edward Channing, *A History of the United States*, Vol. V. *The Period of Transition, 1815-1898* (New York: Macmillan, 1921), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XXI (Oct., 1922), 370-371.

Review: L. Haden Guest, *The Struggle for Power in Europe, 1917-1921: An Outline Economic and Political Survey of the Central States and Russia* (London: Hodder and Stoughton), *ibid.*, p. 375.

Editor, "News, Letters and Documents Concerning North Carolina and the Federal Constitution," Trinity College Historical Society, *Papers*, Ser. XIV (1922), 75-95.

Review: Burton J. Hendrick, *The Life and Letters of Walter H. Page* (2 vols.; Garden City: Doubleday Page, 1922), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XXII (Jan., 1923), 83-85.

Review: Nathaniel Wright Stephenson, *Lincoln: An Account of His Personal Life, Especially of Its Springs of Action as Revealed and Deepened by the Ordeal of War* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill), *ibid.*, pp. 95-96.

Review: Burton Alva Konkle, *John Motley Morehead and the Development of North Carolina, 1796-1866* (Philadelphia: William J. Campbell, 1922), *ibid.* (April, 1923), 185-186.

Review: Claude G. Bowers, *The Party Battles of the Jackson Period* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1922), *ibid.*, p. 186.

Review: James Ford Rhodes, *The McKinley and Roosevelt Administrations 1897-1909* (New York: Macmillan, 1922), *ibid.* (July, 1923), 284-285.

"Sketches of Durham and Durham County," *Durham Morning Herald*, 1923; Oct. 7, p. 14; Oct. 14, p. 13; Oct. 21, p. 11; Oct. 28, p. 13; Nov. 4, p. 13; Nov. 11, p. 15; Nov. 18, p. 23. [These articles represent a "preliminary first draft" of seven chapters of *The Story of Durham*.]

"Documents and Comments on Benefit of Clergy as Applied to Slaves," *Journal of Negro History*, VIII (Oct., 1923), 443-447.

"Benefit of Clergy," *Rockingham [N. C.] Post-Dispatch*, Dec. 13, 1923. [According to *The North Carolina Historical Review*, I, 198.]

"The American Revolution and Reform in the South," State Literary and Historical Association of North Carolina, *Proceedings of the Twenty-second Annual Session* (Raleigh: Bynum Printing Co., 1923), pp. 14-32.

Issued also as a pamphlet: *The American Revolution and Reform in the South. Presidential Address by William K. Boyd before the Twenty-second Annual Session of the State Literary and Historical Association of North Carolina, at Raleigh, December 7, 8, 1922* (Raleigh: Bynum Printing Co., 1923).

Review: Morris Schaff, *Jefferson Davis: His Life and Personality* (Boston: John W. Luce, 1922), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XXIII (Jan., 1924), 92-94.

"The Department of History," *Trinity Alumni Register*, X (March, 1924), 107-110.

"Then and Now, a Glance at a Century of Progress in North Carolina," *The Tarheel Banker*, II (March, 1924), 5-12.

Review: H. E. Egerton, *The Causes and Character of the American Revolution* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1923); James Truslow Adams, *Revolutionary New England, 1691-1776* (Boston: Atlantic Monthly, 1923); Charles Howard McIlwaine, *The American Revolution: A Constitutional Interpretation* (New York: Macmillan, 1923), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XXIII (April, 1924), 183-185.

"General Julian S. Carr and Trinity," *Trinity Alumni Register*, X (June, 1924), 252-259.

Review: Robert McElroy, *Grover Cleveland, the Man and the Statesman* (2 vols.; New York: Harpers, 1923), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XXIII (July, 1924), 284.

Review: S. E. Morison, ed., *Sources and Documents Illustrating the American Revolution, 1764-1788, and the Formation of the Federal Constitution* (Oxford, Clarendon; New York: Oxford, 1923), *The American Historical Review*, XXIX (July, 1924), 805-806.

"Some North Carolina Tracts of the Eighteenth Century" (edited, with introductions) *The North Carolina Historical Review*, II (Jan., 1925), 30-82; (April, 1925), 188-234; (July, 1925), 351-386; (Oct., 1925), 475-501; III (Jan., 1926), 52-118; (April, 1926), 223-362; (July, 1926), 457-476; (Oct., 1926), 591-621; IV (Jan., 1927), 50-94.

Review: Albert Burton Moore, *Conscription and Conflict in the Confederacy* (New York: Macmillan, 1924), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XXIV (Jan., 1925), 109-110.

Review: Herbert L. Osgood, *The American Colonies in the Eighteenth Century*, Vols. I and II (New York: Macmillan, 1924), *ibid.* (April, 1925), 215-217.

Review: Archibald Henderson, *Washington's Southern Tour, 1791* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1923), *ibid.*, pp. 225-226.

Review: Allan Nevins, *The American States During and After the Revolution, 1775-1789* (New York: Macmillan, 1924), *ibid.*, pp. 226-227.

Review: Humphrey J. Desmond, *Curious Chapters in American History* (St. Louis: B. Herder, 1924), *The American Historical Review*, XXX (April, 1925), 649-650.

The Story of Durham, City of the New South (Durham: Duke University Press, 1925; second printing, 1927).

Review: Samuel Gompers, *Seventy Years of Life and Labor* (2 vols.; New York: Dutton, 1925), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XXV (Jan., 1926), 96-98.

Review: Gustavus Myers, *The History of American Idealism* (New York: Boni and Liveright, 1925); and Howard W. Odum, ed., *Southern Pioneers in Social Interpretation* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina, 1925), *ibid.*, pp. 98-100.

Review: Ephraim Douglas Adams, *Great Britain and the American Civil War* (2 vols.; New York: Longmans Green, 1925), *ibid.* (April, 1926), 198-199.

Review: Herbert E. Bolton and Mary Ross, *The Debatable Land: A Sketch of the Anglo-Spanish Contest for the Georgia Country* (Berkeley: University of California, 1925); and Herbert E. Bolton, ed., *Arredondo's Historical Proof of Spain's Title to Georgia: A Contribution to the History of One of the Spanish Borderlands* (Berkeley: University of California, 1925), *ibid.*, pp. 215-216.

Review: Claude G. Bowers, *Jefferson and Hamilton: The Struggle for Democracy in America* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1925); and Francis W. Hirst, *Life and Letters of Thomas Jefferson* (New York: Macmillan, 1926), *ibid.* (July, 1926), 322-324.

Review: John C. Fitzpatrick, ed., *The Diaries of George Washington, 1748-1799* (4 vols.; Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1925), *ibid.* (Oct., 1926), 433-435.

Review: Carl Sandburg, *Abraham Lincoln: The Prairie Years* (2 vols.; New York: Harcourt Brace, 1926), *ibid.*, pp. 443-445.

Review: Samuel A'Court Ashe, *History of North Carolina*. Vol. II, 1783 to 1925 (Raleigh: Edwards and Broughton, 1925), *ibid.*, XXVI (Jan., 1925), 105-106.

Review: James G. Randall, *Constitutional Problems Under Lincoln* (New York: D. Appleton, 1925); and E. Merton Coulter, *The Civil War and Readjustment in Kentucky* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina, 1926), *ibid.* (July, 1927), 306-307.

Review: Thomas Jefferson Wertenbaker, *The American People, a History* (New York: Scribners, 1926), *The American Historical Review*, XXXII (July, 1927), 881-882.

Review: H. A. L. Fisher, *James Bryce* (2 vols.; New York: Macmillan, 1927), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XXVI (Oct., 1927), 417-418.

Review: Helen Tunnicliff Catterall, *Judicial Cases Concerning American Slavery*, Vol. I. *Cases from the Courts of England, Virginia, West Virginia and Kentucky* (Washington: Carnegie Institution, 1926), *ibid.*, pp. 425-426.

Editor, *Some Eighteenth Century Tracts concerning North Carolina*. With Introduction and Notes (Raleigh, 1927). (Publication of the North Carolina Historical Commission; first published in *The North Carolina Historical Review* from January, 1925, to January, 1927.)

"In Memoriam—John Spencer Bassett," unsigned editorial in *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XXVII (April, 1928), 113-116.

Review: Burton J. Hendrick, *The Training of an American; The Earlier Life and Letters of Walter Hines Page, 1855-1913* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1928), *ibid.* (July, 1928), 325-327.

Review: Cecil Kenneth Brown, *A State Movement in Railroad Development: The Story of North Carolina's First Effort to Establish an East and West Trunk Line Railroad* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina, 1928), *ibid.*, p. 338.

Review: John Spencer Bassett, *The League of Nations, A Chapter in World Politics* (New York: Longmans Green, 1928), *ibid.*, (Oct., 1928), 435-436.

"Alexander, Abraham," *Dictionary of American Biography* (New York: Scribner's, 1928), I, 162.

Review: John G. Van Deusen, *Economic Bases of Disunion in South Carolina* (New York: Columbia University, 1928); and Broadus Mitchell, *William Gregg, Factory Master of the Old*

South (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina, 1928), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XXVIII (Jan., 1929), 110-111.

Review: Albert J. Beveridge, *Abraham Lincoln, 1809-1859* (2 vols.; Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1928), *ibid.* (April, 1929), 215-216.

Review: E. Merton Coulter, *College Life in the Old South* (New York: Macmillan, 1928), *ibid.* (Oct., 1929), 446-447.

Review: Ulrich Bonnell Phillips, *Life and Labor in the Old South* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1929), *The American Historical Review*, XXXV (Oct., 1929), 133-135.

"Bassett, John Spencer," *Dictionary of American Biography* (New York: Scribner's, 1929), II, 38-39.

"Burke, Thomas," *ibid.*, III, 282-283.

Editor, *William Byrd's Histories of the Dividing Line Betwixt Virginia and North Carolina, With Introduction and Notes* (Raleigh: The North Carolina Historical Commission, 1929).

Review: J. E. Smoot, *Marshal Ney, Before and After Execution* (Charlotte: Queen City, 1929), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XXIX (Jan., 1930), 110.

With Charles A. Krummel, ed., "German Tracts Concerning the Lutheran Church in North Carolina During the Eighteenth Century," *The North Carolina Historical Review*, VII (Jan., 1930), 79-147; (April, 1930), 225-282.

Review: Haywood J. Pearce, Jr., *Benjamin H. Hill: Secession and Reconstruction* (Chicago: University of Chicago, 1928), *The American Historical Review*, XXXV (Jan., 1930), 423-424.

Review: Helen Tunnickliff Catterall, ed., *Judicial Cases Concerning American Slavery and the Negro*. Vol. II. *Cases from the Courts of North Carolina, South Carolina, and Tennessee* (Washington: Carnegie Institution, 1929), *The American Historical Review*, XXXV (April, 1930), 636-638.

"Clingman, Thomas Lanier," *Dictionary of American Biography* (New York: Scribner's, 1930), IV, 220-221.

"Craven, Braxton," *ibid.*, pp. 516-517.

"Ellis, John Willis," *ibid.* (New York: Scribner's, 1931), VI, 106-108.

"Graffenried, Christopher, Baron de," *ibid.* (New York: Scribner's, 1931), VII, 468.

Review: Kathleen Bruce, *Virginia Iron Manufacture in the Slave Era* (New York: Century, 1931); and Frederic Bancroft, *Slave Trading in the Old South* (Baltimore: J. F. Hurst, 1931), *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XXXI (Jan., 1932), 114-116.

Review: Fletcher M. Green, *Constitutional Development in the South Atlantic States, 1776-1860: A Study in the Evolution of Democracy* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina, 1930), *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, XVIII (March, 1932), 586-587.

Review: Lester Jesse Cappon, *Bibliography of Virginia History since 1865* (New York: Century, 1930), *The American Historical Review*, XXXVII (April, 1932), 611-612.

Report on "The University Libraries," 1925-1931, in *Bulletin of Duke University*, Vol. 4, No. 4, April, 1932, *Report of the President and Reports of Other Officers, 1925-1931. The Launching of a University*. Pp. 107-122.

"Introduction" to *A Checklist of United States Newspapers (and Weeklies before 1900) in the General Library*, compiled by Mary Wescott and Allene Ramage. Part I. *Alabama-Georgia*. (Durham, 1932).

Review: Avery Craven, *Edmund Ruffin, Southerner: A Study in Secession* (New York: D. Appleton, 1932), *The American Historical Review*, XXXVIII (July, 1933), 775-777.

"Lawson, John," *Dictionary of American Biography* (New York: Scribner's, 1933), XI, 57-58.

"Morehead, John Motley," *ibid.* (New York: Scribner's, 1934), XIII, 159.

"Murphy, Archibald de Bow," *ibid.*, pp. 345-346.

"Overman, Lee Slater," *ibid.* (New York: Scribner's, 1934), XIV, 114-115.

Review: Charles Sackett Sydnor, *Slavery in Mississippi* (New York: D. Appleton-Century, 1933), *The Journal of Southern History*, I (Feb., 1935), 94-96.

"Robert E. Lee," *The South Atlantic Quarterly*, XXIV (April, 1935), 211-219. [Review of Robert W. Winston, *Robert E. Lee: A Biography* (New York: William Marrow, 1934); and Douglas

Southall Freeman, *Robert E. Lee: A Biography* (4 vols.; New York: Scribner's, 1934).]

"The Literary Fund in North Carolina," *North Carolina Education*, II (Feb., 1936), 203 ff.

"Some Social Factors in the Development of North Carolina," Mary F. Henderson, ed., *The Social Register of North Carolina* (1936), pp. v-xiv.

Duke University Libraries



D00880888/

